0842280855

CYRUS W. FIELD

HIS LIFE AND WORK

[1819–1892]

EDITED BY

ISABELLA FIELD JUDSON

ILLUSTRATED

NEW YORK:
GARRETT PRESS, INC.
1969

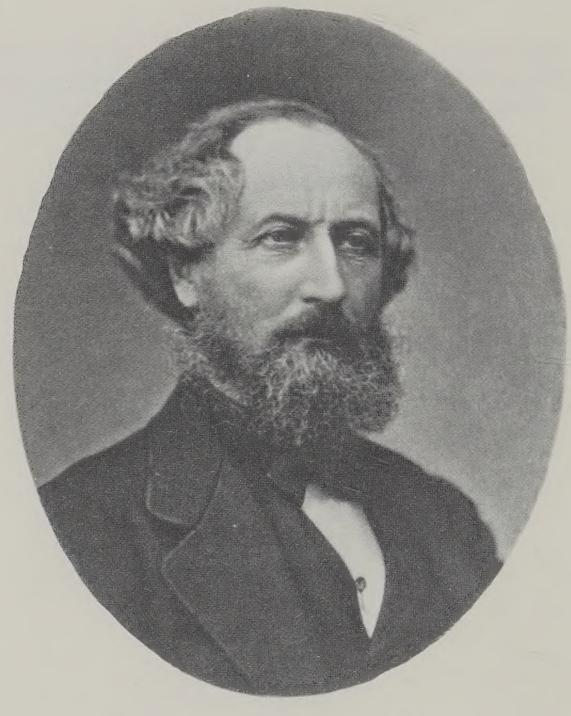
SBN 512-00437-4
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOG CARD
NUMBER 12-34716

The text of this book is a photographic reprint of the first edition published in New York by Harper and Brothers Publishers in 1896. Reproduced from a copy in the Columbia University Library.

First Garrett Press Edition Published 1969

Manufactured in the United States of America

GARRETT PRESS, INC.
Publishers
250 West 54th Street, New York, N.Y. 10019



Cyrus W. Field.

CYRUS W. FIELD

HIS LIFE AND WORK

[1819–1892]

EDITED BY

ISABELLA FIELD JUDSON

ILLUSTRATED

NEW YORK
HARPER & BROTHERS PUBLISHERS
1896

Copyright, 1896, by Isabella Field Judson.

All rights reserved.

TO

MY FATHER'S FAMILY AND FRIENDS

THESE PAGES

Are Dedicated

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	Parentage and Early Home Life (1819–1835)	1
II.	Early Life in New York (1835–1840)	14
III.	Marriage and Business Life (1840–1853)	27
IV.	Out of Debt—A Voyage to South America (1853)	42
V.	The First Cable (1853–1857)	59
VI.	The First Cable (continued) (1857)	74
VII.	A Fleeting Triumph (1858)	86
VIII.	Failure on All Sides (1858–1861)	122
IX.	The Civil War (1861–1862)	131
X.	Capital Raised for the Making of a New Cable — Steamship "Great Eastern" Secured (1863–1864)	154
XI.	The Failure of 1865	182
XII.	The Cable Laid—Cable of 1865 Grappled for and Recovered—Payment of Debts (1866)	199
XIII.	The Reconstruction Period (1867–1870)	232
XIV.	International Politics — Rapid Transit (1870–1880)	267
XV.	The Pacific Cable—The Golden Wedding (1880–1891)	303
XVI.	Last Days and Death—In Memoriam (1891–1892)	321

ILLUSTRATIONS

CYRUS W. FIELD	*Frontispiece*	
SUBMIT DICKINSON FIELD	*Facing page*	2
DAVID DUDLEY FIELD	"	6
THE PARSONAGE, STOCKBRIDGE, MASS. . .	"	10
VALENTIA: LANDING THE SHORE-END OF THE CABLE, 1857	"	94
CYRUS W. FIELD, 1860	"	124
LAST TWO PAGES OF LETTER FROM MR. GLADSTONE, DATED NOVEMBER 17, 1862	"	148
ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH CABLE CHART, 1865.	"	188
THE NIGHT-WATCH	"	194
ARDSLEY, IRVINGTON-ON-HUDSON	"	264
CERTIFICATE OF DISCHARGE FROM THE MERCANTILE MARINE SERVICE	"	296
THE ANDRÉ MONUMENT, TAPPAN, NEW YORK	"	302

CYRUS W. FIELD

HIS LIFE AND WORK

CHAPTER I

PARENTAGE AND EARLY HOME LIFE

(1819–1835)

Cyrus West Field, the eighth child and seventh son of David Dudley Field, was born in Stockbridge, Mass., November 30, 1819. He took his double name from Cyrus Williams, President of the Housatonic Bank (in Stockbridge), and from Dr. West, for sixty years his father's predecessor in the pastorate of the old Church of Stockbridge. He was the sixth in descent from Zachariah Field, the founder of the family in this country, who was the grandson of John Field the astronomer. Zachariah was born in the old home in Ardsley, Yorkshire, England. He came over in 1630 or 1632, seemingly from Hadley, Suffolk, and settled first in Dorchester, Mass., afterwards making his way through the wilderness to Hartford, Conn. Then followed in the direct line his oldest son Zachariah Junior, Ebenezer, David, and Captain Timothy, who

was born in the north part of Madison, Conn., in 1744. He served in the Continental Army under Washington, and was in the battle of White Plains.

David Dudley Field, Captain Timothy's youngest son, was born May 20, 1781. In 1802 he graduated from Yale, the next year was ordained a minister of the Congregational Church, and a month later, October 31, 1803, was married to Submit Dickinson, daughter of Captain Noah Dickinson, of Somers, Conn., who first served under Putnam in the French War and afterwards in the War of the Revolution. Submit Dickinson was called "The Somers Beauty."

David Dudley Field was first settled in Haddam, Conn., and remained as pastor of the Congregational Church for fourteen years. Seven of his children were born while he lived there: David Dudley was the eldest; then followed Emilia Ann, Timothy Beals, Matthew Dickinson, Jonathan Edwards, Stephen Johnson 1st (who died when he was six months old), and Stephen Johnson 2d. Cyrus West, Henry Martyn, and Mary Elizabeth were the three children born in Stockbridge, Mass. Among the reminiscences of his sojourn in Haddam is that it fell to him to preach the execution sermon of Peter Long. The grim Puritanical custom still survived, according to which a prisoner convicted of a capital crime, on the day on which he was to be hanged was taken by a body-guard of soldiers to church to be publicly prepared for his ending. He was placed in a conspicuous pew, where he was obliged not only to listen to a long and harrowing sermon, but when addressed by name to stand up fac-

SUBMIT DICKINSON FIELD

Born October 1, 1782

(From a Crayon by Lawrence)

ing the preacher and receive the exhortation as he had received the sentence. Dr. Field addressed the victim directly for some minutes, and closed with these words: "Before yonder sun shall set in the west your probationary state will be closed forever. This day you will either lift up your eyes in hell, being in torment, or, through the rich, overflowing, and sovereign grace of God, be carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. If in any doubt about your preparation, you may yet find mercy. He who pardoned the penitent thief on the cross may pardon you in the place of execution. Pray God, then, if perhaps your sins may be forgiven you. Cry to Him, 'God be merciful to me, a sinner!' and continue those cries till death shall remove you hence. May the Lord Almighty support you in the trying scene before you, and through infinite grace have mercy on your soul."

From the church the prisoner was led, clothed in a long, white robe, to the scaffold. It is said that on this occasion the rope was cut by the militiamen in attendance as a guard.

In May, 1819, Dr. Field accepted the call to the church in Stockbridge, and on August 25th he was settled there as a pastor. In those days the moving of a household from Haddam to Stockbridge was a formidable undertaking. Teams were sent to Connecticut, a journey of several days, to bring on the household furniture, and, most important of all, heavy boxes piled with the volumes that comprised the pastor's library. The clearest statement of the impression made upon the youth of his flock by the ministry of Dr. Field is furnished in these words, written nearly fifty years after his settle-

ment in Stockbridge, and a fortnight after his death, by the venerated president of Williams College :

"WILLIAMS COLLEGE, *April* 30, 1867.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq.:

"*My dear Sir*,—On my return I comply at once with your request to write out the remarks I made at your father's funeral. In writing to me, Mr. Eggleston simply said he should like to have me take some part in the services, but he did not say what, and under the circumstances I did not think it best to attempt anything but a few remarks bearing on my personal relation to him. I give them below as well as I can.

"'On coming here I was not aware what the order of exercises was to be, or what part I was expected to take in them; but as I am drawn here by a deep personal regard to the departed, the few words that I shall say will have reference to him chiefly in that relation through which this regard was awakened.

"'It was under the ministry of Dr. Field that I first united with the Christian Church. By him I was baptized in this place.

"'For a long period my mind was in a state of solicitude and careful inquiry on the subject of religion, and during much of that time I sat under his ministry. Well do I remember his sermons and his prayers; we worshipped in the old church then, and the whole town came together. His sermons were lucid, logical, effective, and his prayers remarkably appropriate and comprehensive. One of his texts I remember particularly. It was this: "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life, and we believe and are sure that Thou art that Christ, the son of the living God." From these words he preached several discourses of great power showing that Jesus was the Christ, and that there was no one else to whom we could go. I regarded them then, and still do, as among the ablest discourses I ever heard. They had a powerful effect upon my mind.

"'In respect to feeling he was not demonstrative, and some thought him cold. No mistake could have been greater. On sitting near him I remember to have been struck by noticing the big tears rolling down his cheeks when he came to the more touching parts of his discourse, while there was scarcely a sign of emotion in his voice or in the lines of his face.

Perhaps intellect predominated. Probably it did; but he was a man of deep feeling, and under the impulse of it, as well as of principle, he was a faithful, earnest, laborious pastor. It was in that relation that I feel that his character and life and preaching and prayers were an important formative influence with me for good, and I have never ceased to regard him with affectionate veneration, and never shall.

"'And what he did for me he doubtless did for multitudes of others. There is no higher educating power than that of a pastor thoroughly educated and balanced, earnest by proclaiming God's truths from Sabbath to Sabbath and dealing fairly with the minds of men. This he did, and in doing it was eminent among a body of men who have done more to make New England what it is than any other. In clear thinking, in able sermons, and in earnest labors, he was altogether a worthy successor of the eminent men who had preceded him.

"'I see some here who will remember those earlier times. I am sure, my friends, you will verify all I have said, and that with me you do now and will continue to cherish with respect and with love the memory of our former pastor. It only remains to us now to emulate all in him that was good, and in deep sympathy with these mourning friends to aid in placing his dust where it will rest with so much other precious dust that makes this a hallowed valley, and where it will await the resurrection of the just.'

"In reading over what I have written I can only say that it seems to me altogether inadequate as an expression of the sense I have of your father's worth and of the benefit he was to me, but having promised to do so I send it.

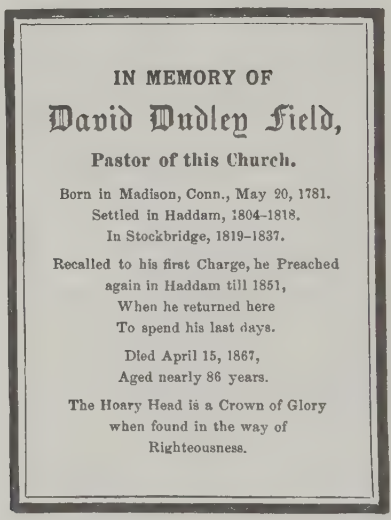
"With great regard, yours,

"Mark Hopkins."

The recollection that his grandchildren have of him is of a quiet, dignified old gentleman, who seemed quite lost when his call for "Mis' Field" was not answered at once by his energetic wife, upon whom he was very dependent. Occasionally he would gather his children's children about him, and seemed to enjoy showing them how "the lady's horse goes," and the tumble that followed

"and by-and-by comes old hobble-de-gee," was looked upon as great fun. He would also delight his youthful audience by repeating a few of Mother Goose's Melodies, and they never tired of hearing him.

Life in New England in those days, and especially the life of a pastor's family, was earnest, with an earnestness that to the young, with the eager-


IN MEMORY OF

David Dudley Field,

Pastor of this Church.

Born in Madison, Conn., May 20, 1781.
Settled in Haddam, 1804–1818.
In Stockbridge, 1819–1837.

Recalled to his first Charge, he Preached
again in Haddam till 1851,
When he returned here
To spend his last days.

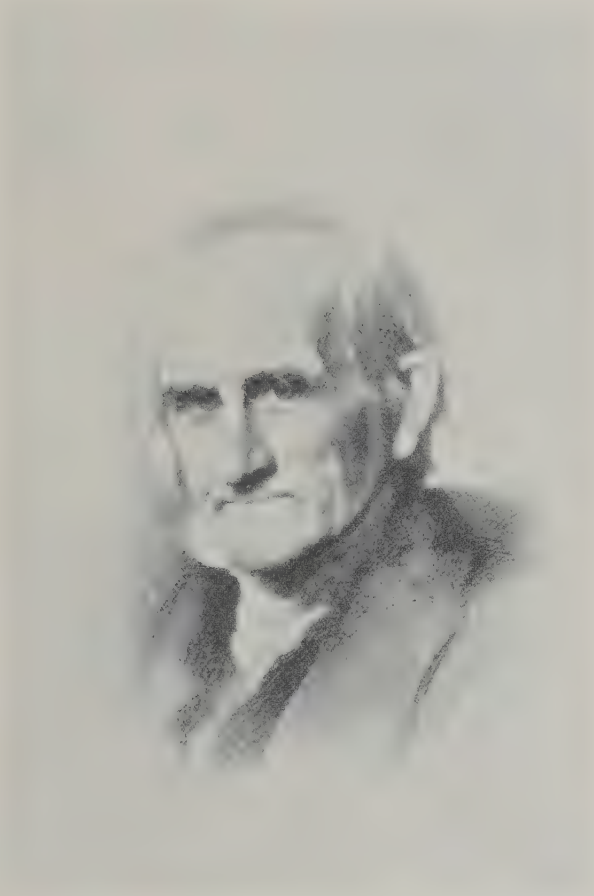
Died April 15, 1867,
Aged nearly 86 years.

The Hoary Head is a Crown of Glory
when found in the way of
Righteousness.

TABLET IN THE CHURCH IN STOCKBRIDGE

ness of youth for enjoyment, may well have seemed repulsive. The Puritanic rigor that has been so much relaxed during the past half-century was then much what it had been in the earliest colonial times.

Morning and evening the entire family gathered in the sitting-room for prayers, each one with a



DAVID DUDLEY FIELD

Born May 20, 1781

(From a Crayon by Lawrence)

Bible, and all were required to join in the reading. A chapter was never divided, and in turn the verses were read; often comments were made. Afterwards came the long prayer, when all, except Dr. Field, knelt; he stood, with his hands on the back of his chair, and one of his favorite expressions, and one which greatly impressed the younger members of his family, the more because they did not understand it, was that the Lord would "overturn, overturn, overturn . . . until he come, whose right it is."

That the Puritanic atmosphere was no harsh and unmirthful thing in this parsonage is shown by the story told by one who was a boy in Stockbridge at the time. A hen was sitting in a box in the woodshed; each morning Cyrus looked for the little chickens. One day in an adjoining box he found the family cat with a number of kittens. These he placed with the hen, and then with a very straight face asked his father to come and see the chickens.

The controversy as to the scriptural limitation of the Sabbath, whether it began at sunset on Saturday or at midnight, was then very active. When Dr. Field was questioned as to which evening was the one to be observed, he always advised those in doubt to keep both.

Once in speaking of the curious texts that he had known clergymen of his generation to choose, he instanced: "Parbar westward, four at the causeway and two at Parbar"; but he failed to give the lesson that was drawn from the words.

In those old days in western Massachusetts cooking-stoves were unknown. The pots were hung

above the fire, the meats were broiled over the coals or before them, and the baking was done in a brick oven. Neither were there ice-closets nor travelling butchers. The winter's stock of meat was laid in with the first cold weather; the chickens were killed and packed in snow in the cellar, to be brought out as they were needed; and pies were made in large quantities, and frozen and put away for future use; and the foot-stove was taken down from the shelf. This was a small iron box with holes in the top, and into it were put live coals. The box was carried in the hand, and used in place of a footstool in "meeting"; but even with this mitigation the cold was felt intensely.

The conflict in a conscientious pastor's mind between his sense of duty and his kindness of heart was often severe and painful. Mrs. Field used to say that the most difficult act her husband was ever called upon to perform was to refuse church membership to those who had accepted Dr. Channing's views. She was naturally more pitiful than he. A revivalist who had come to the village in the course of his mission took occasion at a service publicly to arraign one of the prominent men of the town for drunkenness. Mrs. Field strongly disapproved of the time and place chosen for the rebuke, and on her way home from the meeting expressed her disapproval, and when she reached her gate said, "Wait, Cyrus, and when Mr. —— passes bring him to me and I will pick his bones for him" (Micah iii. 2). She would not have approved of the method adopted, according to a story current in her son Cyrus's family, by a pious man in Connecticut who, when he thought himself

imposed upon by his neighbors, would say, with a long drawl, "Leave them to the Lord, leave them to the Lord—he'll smite them hip and thigh."

Her son always remembered, as one of the strongest impressions of his childhood, the deep and lasting grief of his mother at parting with her eldest daughter, who married and went to Smyrna, Asia Minor, as a missionary, when he was but ten years old.

An old lady in Stockbridge tells to his niece this story of him at about the same age. "Your grandmother had been very ill. I watched with her; many of us watched. I thought to keep her from talking by coming up behind her to give her medicine, but she found out who I was and talked a great deal. After she was better she still needed some one to sleep in her room, keep up the fire and give her medicine. Your uncle Cyrus did this one whole winter when he was a little boy, I should think not ten. It was lovely of him." And it was just like him. He always remembered that during this same illness his mother called him to her and said, "Cyrus, the doctor says I am very ill, but I shall be up to-morrow." And he would add, "She was."

By all Stockbridge tradition he was the hero of another tale, although he himself always gave the credit of it to one of his brothers. A certain rat-trap (perhaps of new and efficient style) had been lost. After much search and questioning the minister gave orders that whenever found it should be brought at once to him. So one day at a service, when the sermon was in full progress, there came a clanging noise up the aisle, and the miss-

ing article was set down in front of the pulpit with the words, "Father, here is your rat-trap!"

Another laughable reminiscence occurred at the burning of the parsonage, which took place about 1830. In 1822 or 1823 Dr. Field had bought a small house in the village and had moved there. The fire was first seen as the children were coming from school, and very soon after it was discovered all hope of subduing it was given up, and the first thought was to save the study furniture and books, and the study table was thrown from the window. Imagine the surprise of the crowd and the consternation of their pastor as the drawers of this, his private repository, came open, and a shower of playing-cards fluttered forth and whitened the grass. They had been found in the possession of his children and confiscated.

It is remembered of Cyrus Field as a child that his dealings with his playmates were most exact. He paid punctually all that he owed, and required the same punctuality in return. He was the chosen leader in all the games, and he was the victor in a race around the village green, one of the stipulations being that a certain amount of crackers should be eaten on the way.

His half-holidays were passed in roaming over the country-side, and he has often said that the meal he enjoyed the most in his life was one gotten on a Saturday afternoon when he had stopped, tired and hungry, at a farm-house, and was given a plate of cold pork and potatoes. He was obliged to be at home before sunset on Saturday, as every member of the family was required to be in the house by that time, and all work to cease; and as the chil-

THE PARSONAGE, STOCKBRIDGE, MASS

(As rebuilt after the fire)

dren entered their father greeted them with the words, "We are on the borders of holy time." Sunset on Sunday was watched for most anxiously, for they were then again quite free to come and go.

The simple life of the Massachusetts village was not without its pleasures. There lies before me a yellow programme, printed sixty years ago, which commemorates what was very likely at once the first appearance of Cyrus W. Field on any stage and his last appearance in his native village, and forms a fitting conclusion to the story of his childhood.

EXHIBITION.—STOCKBRIDGE ACADEMY,

MARCH 26-27, 1835.

THURSDAY EVENING.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

1. MUSIC.

2. Prologue.—United States Speaker. JOHN HENRY ADAMS
3. Burr and Blennerhasset.—Wirt. ESSEX WATTS
4. Bernardo Del Carpio.—Mrs. Hemans. RALPH K. JONES
5. Death of the Princess Charlotte.—Campbell. HENRY W. DWIGHT, JR.

6. MUSIC.

7. "Hail to the Land."—Author unknown. PHINEHAS LINCOLN
8. Extract from Robert Treat Paine on French Aggressions. DAVID L. PERRY
9. Parody of "The Young Orator."—Anonymous. GEORGE W. KINGSLEY
10. A Dandy's——What?—Independent Balance. WILLIAM STUART

11. MUSIC.

12. Patriotic Stanzas.—Campbell. THOMAS WELLS
13. Injustice of Slavery. JAMES SEDGWICK

14. Question Answered.—Ladies' Magazine. GEORGE LESTER
15. Fall of Missolonghi.—E. Canning.
THEODORE S. POMEROY, Jr.

16. MUSIC.

17. The Rich Man and the Poor Man.—Khemnitzen.
LEWIS BURRALL
18. Man, the Artificer of His Own Fortune. EDWARD SELKIRK
19. Pleasures of Knowledge. MARSHALL WILLIAMS
20. Extract from an Oration by Wm. R. Smith.
EDWIN WILLIAMS
21. Running Dover, a Boaster.—Anonymous.
GEORGE W. KINGSLEY

22. MUSIC.

23. Influence of Intemperance on our Government.—Sprague.
BRADFORD DRESSER
24. Bunker Hill Monument.—Webster. GEORGE W. PARSONS
25. Extract from Webster on the Slave Trade. JOHN ELY
26. Parody of "Lochiel's Warning."—Edward Selkirk.
Advocate of Temperance, { EDWARD SELKIRK
Vender of Ardent Spirits, { THEODORE WILLIAMS
27. A Wife Wanted.—A Bachelor. EDWARD CARTER

28. MUSIC.

29. The Instability of Human Government.—Rutledge.
JOHN VALLET
30. Parody of "Brutus's Address to the Roman Populace."—
Anonymous. GEORGE W. BURRALL
31. Peter's Ride to the Wedding.—New Speaker.
GEORGE LESTER
32. Tragical Dialogue.—Columbian Orator.

Indian Chief, . .	CHARLES POMEROY
American Officer, . .	LEWIS FENN
Son of the Chief, . .	CYRUS FIELD
Soldiers, . .	{ CHARLES DEMING { JOHN VALLET

33. Petition of Young Ladies.—United States Speaker.
JOHN HENRY ADAMS

34. MUSIC.

FRIDAY EVENING.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

1. MUSIC.

2. "*SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER.*"—*Goldsmith.*

A COMEDY IN FIVE ACTS.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

Sir Charles Marlow,	S. G. Jones
Hardcastle,	H. C. Fay
Young Marlow,	H. Tremain
Hastings,	E. Rockwell
Tony Lumpkin,	H. Gardner
Diggory,	C. Pomeroy
Jeremy,	T. Williams
Stings,	L. Fenn
Mrs. Hardcastle,	C. W. Field
Miss Hardcastle,	F. Fowler
Miss Neville,	J. Stephens
Maid,	J. Ely

Fellows of the Ale-house, Servants, etc.

ACT THE FIRST.

Scene 1.—A Chamber in an Old-fashioned House.

MUSIC.

Scene 2.—An Ale-house Room.

MUSIC.

ACT THE SECOND.

Scene 1.—A Room in Hardcastle's House, supposed by Marlow and Hastings to be a Room in an Inn.

MUSIC.

ACT THE THIRD.

Scene 1.—A Room in Hardcastle's House.

MUSIC.

ACT THE FOURTH.

Scene 1.—The same Room.

MUSIC.

ACT THE FIFTH.

Scene 1.—The same Room.

MUSIC.

Scene 2.—The back of the Garden.

MUSIC.

Scene 3.—A Room in Hardcastle's House.

MUSIC.

3. Epilogue.—United States Speaker. Theodore S. Pomeroy, Jr.

MUSIC.

CHAPTER II

EARLY LIFE IN NEW YORK

(1835–1840)

It was on Wednesday, April 29, 1835, and only a few weeks after "She Stoops to Conquer" had been performed in the village academy at Stockbridge, that Cyrus Field, having persuaded his parents that he was old enough to go out into the world and seek his fortune, left his home. For three years before he had kept the family accounts, and had most carefully entered every item of expense in a small paper book, and he was well aware that it was only with strict economy that the eight dollars given to him by his father at parting could be spared from the family purse. Stockbridge in April lies bare and brown in the valley of the Housatonic, and the tops of the mountains that are near are at that season often still white with snow, and his heart was in harmony with the scene as he looked back for the last sight of his beloved mother's face. His first letter is dated

"New York, *May* 12, 1835.

"*Dear Father*,—I received yours, Henry's, and Mary's kind letters of the 7th on the 9th by Jonathan, and I assure you that it did me good to hear from sweet home.

"I stopped at Mr. Moore's, in Hudson, and they had not seen mother's handkerchief.

"Your account of the Field family I was glad to receive,

but I wish to know also from whom we are descended on my mother's side.

"Tell Stephen, Henry, and Mary that I intended to write them all a long letter, but as I have not been very well for the last two days, and have a good deal to do to-day, it is impossible.

"The purse which Mary mentioned in her letter Jonathan says that he did not bring.

"I have seen R. Maclaughlin, and he sends his love to Henry. Tell George Whitney that the store boy sends his love to him. I do the same, and also to Edwin Williams, Mr. Fay, S. and A. Hawkings, and all the good people of old Stockbridge.

"Uncle Beales and his daughter arrived here last night.

"Mr. Mark Hopkins came from Stockbridge this morning. No letters.

"Take good care of mother, and tell her she must not get overdone.

"All send their love. Love to all.

"From your affectionate son,

"CYRUS."

He does not speak of his loneliness, although we know that it was great, for his mother's last words to another son, who was going to New York a few weeks later, were, "Bring Cyrus home if he is still so homesick."

It was on one of his first Sundays in New York that, after he had been to church, and gone to his brother David's for dinner, his unhappiness was apparent to the family and also to Dr. Mark Hopkins, their guest, whose sympathy was never forgotten, nor his words, "I would not give much for a boy if he were not homesick on leaving home." He has said that many of the evenings during the long summer that followed his coming to New York were passed on the banks of the Hudson watching the boats as they sailed northward, and as he lay by the riverside he pictured

himself as on board of one of the vessels, and the welcome that he would receive on reaching Stockbridge.

Towards the end of his life Mr. Field began the preparation of his autobiography. From so much of this as serves the purpose of this narrative, extracts will be made from time to time without express credit.

In 1835 it took twenty-four hours to go from Stockbridge to New York, and first there was a drive of fifty miles to Hudson on the river, and then a long sail by boat.

Almost immediately on reaching the city he entered as an errand-boy the store of A. T. Stewart, which had already a more commanding reputation than any mercantile establishment possesses or perhaps can attain at present.

His home was in a boarding-house in Murray Street near Greenwich, where he had board and lodging for two dollars a week, a fact which is in itself eloquent of the difference between life now in New York and life sixty years ago. Stewart's was then at 257 Broadway, between Murray and Warren streets. There the young clerk received for his services the first year $50, and the second the sum was doubled. Even so, and with what would now be the incredible frugality of his living, it is plain that he could not have supported himself by his earnings. Of his life at that time he said in after-years, "My oldest brother lent me money, which, just as soon as I was able, and before I was twenty-one, I returned to him with interest." The letter that follows tells how his first money was spent:

"New York, *June* 12, 1835.

"*Dear Father*,—I received by Mr. Baldwin five nightcaps, a pin-cushion, and some wedding-cake, for which I am very much obliged to mother and Mary.

"Mary wrote to me to know of what color I would have my frock-coat; tell mother instead of having a linen frock-coat that I would prefer another linen roundabout, as they are much better in a store; I am not particular about the color.

"When you write to me, direct your letters to Cyrus W. Field, at A. T. Stewart & Co., No. 257 Broadway, New York; if you do so, they will come to me quicker than in any other way. There is in the store besides the firm twenty-four clerks, including two book keepers, one of whom is Mr. Smith, of Haddam; he says that he remembers you, mother, David, Timothy, and Matthew very well. Give my love to mother, brothers, sister, Mr. Fay, George Whitney, and other friends.

"From your affectionate son,

"Cyrus.

"P. S.—On the other side you will find a list of my expenses.

From the 29th of April to the 12th of June.—Cyrus W. Field, expenses.

From Stockbridge to New York	$2 00
Paid to David for Penny Magazines (I am not agoing to take them any longer.)	2 00
To hair cutting	12½
To one vial of spirits of turpentine (used to get some spots out of coat)	6¼
To get shoes mended	18¾
To one pair of shoe-brushes	25
To one box of blacking	12½
To get trunks carried from David's to my boarding-house	25
To two papers of tobacco to put in trunks to prevent moths getting in	12½
To one straw hat (the one that I brought from home got burned and was so dirty that David thought I had better get me a new one.)	1 00
To one steel pen	12½
To small expenses, from time to time, such as riding in an omnibus, going to Brooklyn, etc., etc., etc.	1 25
Total,	$7 50

"When I left home I had $8, $7 50 of which is expended, leaving in my hands 50 cents. I do not know of anything that I want, but I think you had better send to me $4 more."

In all his letters of this period he calls his eldest brother by his first name, David, and it was not until many years later that his second name, Dudley, is added.

At first Mr. Field was obliged to be at his work between six and seven in the morning, and after he was promoted from errand-boy to clerk the hours for attendance at the store were from a quarter-past eight in the morning until into the evening. "I always made it a point to be there before the partners came and never to leave before the partners left. Mr. Stewart was the leading dry-goods merchant at that time. My ambition was to make myself a thoroughly good merchant. I tried to learn in every department all I possibly could, knowing I had to depend entirely on myself."

In his simple country home a theatre had always been thought of and spoken of as an entrance to hell, but being of an inquiring mind he determined, as so many country lads have done before and since, upon giving one of his first evenings in the city to finding out for himself what hell was like. The kindred desire to see a large fire was also soon gratified, and the ardor of his curiosity on this subject was at once cooled, for, as he stood watching the blaze, the hose was turned for a moment in the wrong direction, and he was drenched.

The subject of the next letter is the "great fire of 1835," which took place on December 16th, and destroyed 600 warehouses and $20,000,000 of property.

"New York, *December* 25, 1835.

"*Dear Father,*—Last week, on Wednesday night, a fire broke out in a store in Merchant Street which proved to be the largest that was ever known in this country. It burned about 674 buildings, most of which were wholesale stores, and laid waste all of thirty acres of the richest part of this city.

"I was up all night to the fire, and last Sunday was on duty with David as a guard to prevent people from going to the ruins to steal property that was saved from the fire and laying in heaps in the streets.

"The awful state that the city was in can be better imagined than described.

"Mr. Brewer has arrived, and will take to Stockbridge some parcels, one of which is for Mrs. Ashburner.

"In haste, from your affectionate son,

"Cyrus.

"P.S.—I wish mother would make for me a black frock-coat (she knows the kind that I want) and a plain black stock.

"Perhaps you had better send me the $6 that you were to let me have.

"C. W. Field."

On July 25, 1836, he writes to his father:

"I shall leave New York on Thursday evening the 11th of August, in the steamboat *Westchester*, which goes no further up the river than Hudson, and be at that place on Friday morning, the 12th, where I shall want to have some one to meet me and Mr. Goodrich with a good horse and wagon to take us immediately to Stockbridge. . . . I want to have some one be at Hudson rain or shine, and I would like to have you write to me and let me know who is coming, and where I shall find him if he is not at the wharf. . . . Mr. G. and myself will pay the expense of coming to Hudson."

And in another letter:

"The fare in the steamboat to Hudson is only 50 cents."

A month later, in a letter to his mother, dated New York, August 29th, he says:

"I arrived here on Thursday morning with Goodrich, in good health and fine spirits. I have sent to you by Mr. Platner, of Lee,

10 yds. of fine long cloth, at 25 cents per yd.....	$2 50
15 yds. not fine long cloth, at 12½ cents per yd.....	1 87½
1 muslin collar.....	——
1 remnant of merino, 4½ yds., for.....	4 00
Total,	$8 37½

"If Mary should like the merino for a cloak I will obtain another remnant for a dress.

"Father has let me have $25 00 since I have been in New York, and if he wishes me I will pay the above amount, and then I shall be indebted to him $16 62½. I will send the balance in money or obtain that amount worth of goods for him here at any time. . . .

"I wish you would all write to me by every opportunity, and tell me of anything and all things that happen at home and in good old Stockbridge.

"Give my love to all friends. In haste.

"From you affectionate son,

"CYRUS.

"*To my dear mother.*"

He wrote to his mother again on October 31, 1836, and in the postscript says:

"Tell father that I have read through the *Pilgrim's Progress* which he gave me when at home, and that I like it very much; and also that Goodrich and myself take turns in reading a chapter in the Bible every night before we go to bed, and that we have got as far as the 25th chapter of Genesis."

His indebtedness to his father seems to have weighed heavily upon him, for on November 25th he again alludes to it:

"I am now in debt to you $4 75, which I will pay to you at any time you wish, or will obtain things for you here."

The thought that his home in Stockbridge is to be given up causes him pain. On January 24, 1837, in a letter to his mother, he says:

"I am sorry that father is going to leave that beautiful place Stockbridge, but when you do move to Haddam I hope that you will take everything, even the old and good dog Rover."

In a letter written to his father on April 15, 1837, he mentions various articles he has sent to him, and then adds:

"And also a silk handkerchief, which I wish you to accept for the interest on the $25 you lent me."

Towards the end of the letter is this sentence:

"The election has closed and the Whigs have elected Aaron Clark their candidate for Mayor by a majority of nearly 5000 votes. Good."

His clothes were all of home manufacture. On May 1, 1837, in a letter to his mother, he writes:

"I wish you would make for me, as soon as convenient, a black broadcloth *coat with skirts*, and covered buttons, and as I wish it for a dress-coat the cloth must be *very fine and made extremely nice*. You cannot be too particular about it."

In his letter written from New York on July 15, 1837, he says:

"David arrived on Monday, July 10th, in the packet ship *Oxford*, from Liverpool. He had a passage of thirty-seven days. He is in very good health. The Ladies' Greek Association of Stockbridge held their fair the 4th of July on Little Hill, and raised one hundred and twenty-seven dollars ($127). Well done for old Stockbridge."

The Mercantile Library in Clinton Hall, at the southwest corner of Nassau and Beekman streets, proved an attractive place to him, and whenever it

was possible he went there in the evening to read; and he also joined an "Eclectic Fraternity," to which Mr. Jackson S. Schultz belonged. The Fraternity met for debate every Saturday evening in a fourth-story room over a leather store in the Swamp.

Mr. Stewart's rules were strict. One of them was that every clerk must enter in a book the minute that he came in the morning, left for dinner, returned from dinner, went to supper and came back; and if he was late in the morning, at dinner over an hour, or required more than three-quarters of an hour for supper, he must pay twenty-five cents for each offence. The fines thus collected, Mr. Stewart told his clerks, would be kept and given to any charity that they should select. This went on until September 30, 1837, and then this paper was drawn up:

"New York, *September* 30, 1837.

"We, the undersigned, hereby nominate and appoint Cyrus W. Field treasurer to receive the fines of the young men *paid* during the month of September to Messrs. A. T. Stewart & Co.:

Edward K. Shed,	Geo. Haywood,
J. R. McElroy,	D. R. Park,
James Shond,	M. Goodrich,
H. T. Selden,	John Wm. Byron,
Charles St. John,	A. Matthew,
Webster Thompson,	T. Jones,
C. Zabriskie, Jr.,	S. H. Maynard,
Jno. K. Walker,	C. Austin,
E. B. Williams,	Paul Burdock,
Henry Rutgers Prall,	P. Fellows,
Thomas H. Selby,	Edmund S. Mills,
James Beck,	James Macfarlan,
J. B. Smith,	A. Sahtler,

R. Whyte."

The clerks were paid at the beginning of each month, and on the 1st of October the paper was presented, and the cashier was asked for the money, which he declined to give. An appeal was taken to Mr. Stewart, who ordered it to be given to the young men.

"I took the funds, and all of the clerks left the store that night in a body and proceeded up Broadway to the corner of Chambers Street. We then agreed to go into a large, well-known oyster-saloon in the basement. The clerks at once voted unanimously that we should have an oyster supper, and that the treasurer should pay from this fund the expense of the supper, which was done. Then there was a long debate as to what charity the balance should be given to. At last it was unanimously resolved that there was no such charity in the city or State of New York as the clerks of A. T. Stewart & Co., and that Mr. Field, the treasurer, should return to each clerk the exact amount of his fines, less his proportion of the supper. This occupied until nearly or quite daylight.

"Some one of the clerks or waiters told Mr. Stewart of what had occurred, and we were all requested to remain at the store the next evening after business hours, when Mr. Stewart called me up and asked me to give him an account of what had been done with the funds paid to me the previous evening. I told him the exact truth in regard to the matter, when he dismissed us, saying that in the future he should be very careful that the firm selected the object of charity that this fund was given to."

At a dinner at the Union League Club on Octo-

ber 26, 1881, Jackson S. Schultz, the beginning of whose acquaintance with Mr. Field has just been referred to, related this incident: "Perhaps I cannot do better than tell you an anecdote that was told me by Mr. Stewart at the great celebration which we had at the Metropolitan Hotel after the laying of the Atlantic cable. He said to me, 'Perhaps you don't know that I have taught Mr. Field all the art of telegraphing he knows.' 'No, I am not aware of that, Mr. Stewart.' He said, 'It is quite notorious in our house.' Mr. Field was for a long time a clerk in that establishment, and Mr. Stewart said Mr. Field was in the habit of watching the old gentleman, and by a sort of tick, tick, giving notice to his fellow-clerks of the fact that he was coming, so that every man was in his place, and from that simple idea Mr. Field got the idea of telegraphing, which had made his fortune."

The first intimation we find of his having decided to leave Mr. Stewart is in a letter to his father, written on January 8, 1838:

"I expect to go to Lee to live with Matthew on the 1st of March. He will give me two hundred and fifty dollars ($250) the first year, and my board and washing."

And again, on February 25th, he refers to the proposed change that he intends making:

"I have been very busy for the last five or six weeks in the evening attending Mr. Wheeler's school to obtain a thorough knowledge of book-keeping by double entry, so as to be able to keep Matthew's books when I go to Lee. . . I have made arrangements with Matthew so that I shall not commence my year with him until the 1st of April."

He arrived in Lee, Mass., on Friday evening, March 30th.

It was early in this year that Mr. Stewart, having heard that Mr. Field intended giving up his place as clerk after his three years' apprenticeship to business, sent for him and urged him to agree to remain with him for several years, and made him a very liberal offer if he would do so. On the 2d of March Mr. Bunours, one of Mr. Stewart's partners, sent him this note:

"*Dear Field,*—You will accept the accompanying trifle as a token of esteem and sincere friendship, and whatever be your future pursuits, to know that they are successful will be a source of much gratification to

WILLIAM H. BUNOURS.

March 2, '38."

"The trifle" was a small diamond pin that the recipient of it wore for over twenty-five years. Upon the same occasion this invitation was received:

"The undersigned, anxious to show their respect and esteem for their fellow-clerk, Cyrus W. Field, do hereby agree to give him a complimentary supper on Friday evening, March 2, 1838.

HENRY RUTGERS PRALL,	P. V. MONDON,
JAMES MACFARLAN,	JNO. K. WALKER,
RICHARD MCELROY,	CHARLES B. ST. JOHN,
JOHN WM. BYRON,	JAMES BECK,
PAUL BURDOCK,	W. THOMPSON,
R. WHYTE,	M. GOODRICH."

A letter written on March 6, 1838, by his brother David to his parents ends with these words:

"Cyrus has, as you will see from his letters, etc., left Stewart's, with the best testimonials of esteem from all his employers and associates. He is a noble young man—and I am proud of him."

His father had said on parting from him in 1835: "Cyrus, I feel sure you will succeed, for your

playmates could never get you off to play until all the work for which you were responsible was done."

These few words tell us briefly how the following eighteen months were passed:

"On leaving New York I went as far west as Michigan on business for my brother Dudley. I went up the Hudson in a boat to Albany, from thence to, I think, Syracuse in the cars, thence by stage to Buffalo, from Buffalo by steamer to Detroit, and from there to Ann Arbor. On my return East I went to Lee, Mass., as an assistant to my brother, Matthew D. Field. He was a large paper manufacturer; he often sent me on business to Boston, Philadelphia, Washington, and New York."

From this account of Mr. Field's beginnings in New York it is evident that his subsequent success was not a matter of chance; the foundations of it were laid in the character which commanded the confidence of his employer and of his associates. This will be shown even more strikingly in the pages that are to follow. His own narration of his early experiences has an additional interest in the incidental and almost unconscious disclosure of the vast difference between the conditions of beginning a business career in New York now and sixty years ago. It seems worth while to secure an authentic memorial of a life that already seems so remote and is wellnigh forgotten.

CHAPTER III

MARRIAGE AND BUSINESS LIFE

(1840–1853)

"In the spring of 1840 I went into business for myself in Westfield, Mass., as a manufacturer of paper, and on October 1st of that year I was invited to become a partner in the firm of E. Root & Co., of No. 85 Maiden Lane, New York. I was not yet of age when I entered as a junior partner in this house; the business of the firm was managed chiefly by my senior partner. My part was to attend to the sales and manage the business, principally away from New York, in Philadelphia, Baltimore, Boston, Washington, and other places, making contracts and attending to the business generally. On November 30, 1840, I was twenty-one, and two days afterwards I was married to Mary Bryan Stone, of Guilford, Conn."

Mrs. Field's father, Joseph Stone, died of yellow-fever at Savannah, Ga., July 9, 1822. He left a widow and three little children. Mrs. Stone returned to her home and lived with her parents, and it was from their home that her daughter was married. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler had been married in 1776, and their house was built in 1784, and it was on account of their age and to avoid all excitement for them that Mr. and Mrs. Field's

wedding was very quiet. The invitations were informal.

"NEW YORK, *November* 25, 1840.

"*My dear Parents,*—I have only time to write a few lines, and will come to the point at once.

"The writer of this intends to be joined in the bands of matrimony to Miss Mary B. Stone one week from this day, that is, on next Wednesday morning, December 2, 1840, at 10 o'clock A.M., and requests the pleasure of meeting you both, with sister Mary, at the house of Mr. A. S. Fowler in Guilford, at the above-mentioned time. David and Stephen will be there. We expect father will perform the ceremony. I shall leave here Tuesday in the New Haven steamboat, and you will find me Wednesday morning at Bradley's Hotel in Guilford, where you had better all stop.

"There will be *only* a *very* few friends at the wedding. Shall leave immediately after the ceremony is over for New Haven, and from there come to this city.

"If Henry is at home bring him with you, and send to Middletown for Mary.

"With much love to all at home,

"I remain your affectionate son,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

A cousin writes: "It is a long time to remember what passed fifty years ago. It was a lovely morning, the 2d of December, 1840. Your dear father came to our old home in Guilford. My memory says ten o'clock was the hour for the ceremony, and it took place in the north room, now the parlor. Your grandfather, Dr. Field, was the clergyman. I was bridesmaid. Your dear mother and I wore dresses made alike of gray cashmere. Lunches were an unheard of arrangement in those days; the refreshment was three kinds of cake and wine. Then we drove to New Haven; your uncle, Joseph Stone, lived there. I went to visit some cousins; your parents went to a hotel, and came and spent the evening with us."

Mr. Justice Field of the United States Supreme Court was groomsman for his brother. Fifty years after this same group stood once more together at the Golden Wedding on December 2, 1890. The married life thus begun was singularly happy. It is impossible for the children of this marriage to recall a word of unkindness as having been spoken by either father or mother. Their little son's death in 1854 drew them closer to one another. He writes that during his business troubles his wife was perfectly calm, and that she looked upon the loss of money as but slight in comparison to the happiness that had been left to her.

On December 3d Mr. and Mrs. Field left New Haven and came to New York by boat; immediately on their arrival they drove to the house of Mrs. Mason in Bond Street, and it was there that they boarded for the next two years.

"In six months" (that is, on April 2, 1841) "E. Root & Co. failed, with large liabilities, and though I was not the principal of the firm, yet on me fell the loss and the burden of paying its debts. Such was the condition in which I started in life, without capital or credit or business, and with a heavy load of debt upon me. We were for many months afterwards getting the affairs settled. I dissolved the firm immediately and started on my own account. Some of the creditors came to see me, and those that did not come I went to see, and on the best terms I could settled and compromised and got released.

"My office at this time was in Burling Slip, and it was in 1842 or 1843 that the partnership of Cyrus W. Field & Co. was formed, the company being my brother-in-law, Joseph F. Stone."

With characteristic regularity the home life as well as the business life went on. I have on the table before me two account-books, which show both how methodical were the young merchant's habits and how simple was his life at the outset of his career.

"No. 1, Cyrus W. Field, 1840, '41 and '42," and
"No. 2, Cyrus W. Field, 1843."

The following are extracts from No. 1:

"EXPENSES ACCOUNT

1840	Dr.
Dec. 2, to carriage to New Haven	$ 7 00
" 2, to 50 newspapers	1 00
" 2, to gate fee	25
" 3, to expenses at the Pavillion	9 50
" 4, to porter	25
" 4, to New Haven to New York	4 00
" 4, to newspapers	12
" 4, to hack	1 00
" 4, to cartage	44
1841	
Jan. 15, to bill for board for 2 months	120 00
" 29, to bill for vaccination	1 00
" 31, to figs and crackers	17
" 31, to oysters and laudanum	22
Feb. 7, to doctor's bill—one visit	1 00
" 18, to one box of pencil-leads	5
May 25, to one umbrella	1 00
" 28, to repairing silk hat	88
Sept. 8, to letter from Mrs. Field	13
Oct. 20, to paid Dr. Catlin in Haddam	5 00
Nov. 13, to Mrs. Nolan's bill	27 50
" 15, to one willow cradle	2 00
Dec. 1	$1,467 12

"The above are our expenses for one year, from December 2, 1840, to December 2, 1841.

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

From this time until 1842 the accounts were kept

with the same exactness; some of the items for this latter year are:

"1842

June 13, to cutting coat, vest, 2 pair pants	$1 75
" 15, to soap, 8 cents; pepper, 5 cents; tobacco and linen	32
July 4, to Niblo's Garden, M. E. F., M. S., and C. W. F.	1 50
" 6, to Dr. Paine, $1; pill, 6 cents	1 06
Aug. 7, to letter to and one from Mrs. Field	25
Oct. 1, to W. H. Popham, 7 tons coal	37 75
Nov. 18, to shoestrings, 5 cents; tacks, 19 cents	24
" 22, to *Tribune*, 2 weeks	18
Dec. 1	$1,482 79

"The above were our expenses for one year, December 2, 1841, to December 2, 1842.

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

And on December 1, 1843, at the end of the book we read:

"1843		$1,654 91
Less		
Dec. 1, boarding —— from October 8, 1842, to date, 59⅞ weeks @ $3	$179 57	
" 1, cash over to date*	6 30	185 87
		$1,469 04

"* This amount is for sundries sold, and entered the past year in our expenses, and for which I refund back the money.

"The above are our expenses for one year, from December 2, 1842, to December 2, 1843.

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

In 1842 he rented a house in East Seventeenth Street, No. 87, and his brother Dudley questioned

the wisdom of his living so far up-town, and said that he must not look for frequent visits from him, that he could only go to him on Sunday. He lived in this house for ten years, and in the interval his brother Dudley moved to one immediately in the rear, and Mrs. Robert Sedgwick and Mrs. Caroline Kirkland were near neighbors and dear friends.

For many years Mr. Field took his breakfast by lamplight, and his dinner and supper down-town. His children saw him only on Sunday. At this time, he wrote long afterwards, "I was an ardent admirer of Henry Clay, and in politics a Whig," and accordingly he took a warm interest in the election of 1844.

"In 1844 I was not worth a dollar. What money I had made had all gone to pay the debts of the old firm. My business was conducted on long credit; we did a general business all over the country. I built up a first-rate credit everywhere. All business intrusted to me was done promptly and quickly. I attended to every detail of the business, and made a point of answering every letter on the day it was received."

Mr. Schultz said of him at the dinner already referred to:

"But, sir, I do recall the early days of Mr. Field. I remember him when he was first a clerk and then a merchant. . . . He had peculiarities then as he has always had. One I recollect was, he had over his desk 'Are you insured?' For no one that was not insured could get credit of him. He could not afford, he said, to insure himself and others too. Thus in all his transactions he had ideas and principles to carry out, but always good principles and ideas. I well remember when he came into the Mercantile Library Association; he

had his own ideas, which did a great deal to add to the dignity and usefulness of that institution. In all his early life he was what he has been since—useful, practical."

It seems odd now to be reminded by the sight of old letters that at this time envelopes were not in use. The sheets of paper were large, of letter size; three sides were closely written on, and then it was folded into nine, and it was not permitted to enclose even a slip of paper in this sheet; the postage was usually thirteen cents. The currency was puzzling; there was the short or "York" shilling of eight to the dollar (that is, twelve and a half cents), and the New England or long shilling of six to the dollar (sixteen and two-thirds cents). So rooted was each kind of currency in its own section as often to cause travellers annoyance and confusion.

The first and part of the second page of the New York *Tribune* for August 26, 1844, is most interesting. There is given an account of "The Berkshire Jubilee," held at Pittsfield, Mass., on August 22d and 23d. The paper mentions among those present, Dr. Orville Dewey, of New York, William Cullen Bryant, Miss Catherine Sedgwick, Dr. Mark Hopkins, Mr. Macready, the actor, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, Mrs. Fanny Kemble, Dr. D. D. Field, and David Dudley Field. This "Jubilee" lasted for two days. There were forty-four vice-presidents appointed, and forty-four tables were laid to accommodate the three thousand people who dined together. On the first day, at two o'clock in the afternoon, Dr. Hopkins preached a sermon on Jubilee Hill, west of the village, and Dr. D. D. Field "offered up an eloquent prayer."

After dinner on the 23d there were speeches and singing.

"A young lady, as amiable as she is beautiful, and as intelligent as she is both amiable and beautiful, gave the following sentiment by proxy:

> "'You scarce can go through the world below
> But you'll find the Berkshire men,
> And when you rove the world above
> You'll meet them there again.'

"At the close of Dr. Holmes's speech he read the poem that appears in his works under the title of 'Lines recited at the Berkshire Festival,' beginning:

> "'Come back to your mother, ye children, for shame,
> Who have wandered like truants for riches or fame;
> With a smile on her face and a sprig on her cap
> She calls you to feast from her bountiful lap.'"

And it appears from the report that "the recitation of this poem was the most popular exercise of the day."

We have a book of French exercises with page after page written by Mr. Field. They begin with "Avez vous le pain?" and the last sentence is, "Votre ami a-t-il le miroir que vous avez ou celui que j'ai? Il n'a ni celui que vous avez ni celui que j'ai, mais il a le sien." He never spoke French, but one can fancy that these exercises were written before he went to Europe, in April, 1849, and in preparation for the exigencies of intercourse with the natives that might arise.

Mr. and Mrs. Field sailed for England in a packet-ship commanded by Captain Hovey. They were eighteen days in crossing, and landed at Plymouth,

and posted through Cornwall. This journey was taken by the advice of his physician. The excitement and work of the past fourteen years had told very decidedly upon him, and perfect rest was imperative. Their four little girls were left under the care of an aunt in New Haven, Conn., and on arriving in England the parents' first thought was of their children; and great was the joy with which these hailed the advent of a box of toys, and in it was a blue-and-white tea-set which gave unusual happiness. Here is one of the messages that came back across the sea:

"*Precious Little Isabella,*—What are you about just now? Can mother guess?

"Well, Belle is singing her German song.

"No. Does Belle say no? She is rocking her doll to sleep, and she is making a nice dress for dolly.

"I have put up a little bundle of pieces for Grace, Alice, and Isabelle, and now you can make a great many dresses. Mother wishes much to see her little Belle and Fanny, and to give them a good number of kisses. Mother always wished to kiss all her little girls before she went to bed, but now she cannot reach them.

"Will Belle kiss her sister for her mother and will she kiss her cousins, too?

"Mamma hopes Belle will always mind her aunt, Miss Oppenheim, her cousins, and Anne.

"Anne loves Belle and is very kind to her and does all for little Belle that she can.

"Now, dear little Belle, good-bye, and do not forget

"MAMMA.

"Mother sends Belle her bird in the cage."

Some of the reminiscences of this journey come back quite distinctly. One of them was the indignation of an Irishman at being asked the name of the river they were passing, which, unluckily for the questioner, happened to be the Boyne. Another was

of a service at a kirk in Scotland, during which an old lady said to Mrs. Field, "Remember that you are in the house of God." Her offence was that she had offered to share her book of psalms with her husband. Indeed it must have seemed impossible for those who did not know to believe that they were husband and wife and that they had been married nine years, for both looked very young at this time.

They travelled rapidly during the following five months. They visited Manchester, York, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Belfast, Dublin, and London, Paris, Geneva, and from there to Milan over the Simplon, to Leghorn, Florence, Rome, Naples, Venice, Vienna, Dresden, Berlin, from Frankfort down the Rhine to Cologne, to Brussels, back to England and Liverpool, and from there by the steamship *Europa* to Boston, and to their home in New York in September.

They had been interested spectators of the events succeeding the great uprising of the people in France, Germany, and Italy, and of their failure to free themselves and obtain self-government.

Mr. George Bancroft was a fellow-passenger on the voyage home. He had made an engagement to dine in Boston on a certain day, and while at sea was troubled lest he should not arrive in time; but as Mr. and Mrs. Field drove to the train they passed Mr. Bancroft on his way to dinner, and he waved his hand to them. On his return to New York, Mr. Field amused his friends by stating the characteristic fact that the first word he learned of each new language, as he crossed from one country to another, was "faster."

Mr. and Mrs. Field lived simply. The summer outings were short, sometimes for only a few weeks were they and their children away from the city, but their children look back with pleasure to the drives that they took, during the long summer days, to Hoboken (the Elysian Fields), to Astoria, to Coney Island, all very different places from those of the present time. And the family cow was driven each morning to pasture on land that is now known as Madison Square.

January 24, 1850, a son was born. Dr. Field, supposing that he was to be named Cyrus, addressed the following letter, superscribed :

"Master Cyrus W. Field, Jr.,
"Of the Firm of Cyrus W. Field & Co.,
"No. 11 Cliff Street,
"New York."

"HIGGANUM, *January* 28, 1850.

"MASTER CYRUS W. FIELD, JR.:

"*Dear Grandson*,—We were happy in hearing of your safe arrival last Thursday morning, and hope you will be a great honor and blessing to your parents and to your delighted sisters. Your grandmother sends you much love, and says she hopes you will make as good a man as your father.

"Give our love to your parents, to Grace, etc., etc., and by-and-by come up and see whether Higganum pleases you as well as New York. The Lord bless you and all your friends. Tell them that we are well and happy.

"Your affectionate grandfather,
"DAVID D. FIELD."

And Mrs. Kirkland sent a note beginning :

"A boy ! a boy !
I wish you joy !"

She also wrote : "The pleasantest thing I have to tell you is that Miss Bremer promises me a visit,

and will probably be here in two or three weeks." The visit was paid and gave great pleasure. Mrs. Field told of one evening passed at Mrs. Kirkland's, when the Swedish novelist was quite unconscious that from her cap hung a paper on which was written 2/6.

The autumn of 1850 was long remembered by parents and children. Early in September the two-seated covered wagon and buggy were filled by the entire family, who left New York for a drive of four weeks; first to Guilford, Conn., then to Stockbridge, returning from Hudson to New York by the night boat.

It was Mr. Field's custom to give an annual supper to his clerks. That which took place in December, 1850, was signalized by the proceedings thus officially recited :

A meeting of the salesmen in the employ of Messrs. Cyrus W. Field & Co. was held December 20, 1850. S. Ahern was appointed to preside. After the objects of the meeting were made known by the chairman in a few brief and appropriate remarks, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted :

Resolved, That in consideration of the innumerable acts of kindness manifested towards us by Cyrus W. Field, Esq., we deem it expedient to acknowledge them, not alone in expressions of gratitude, but by tangible proof of our appreciation of them.

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to decide upon an appropriate testimonial of our esteem, to be presented to Cyrus W. Field ; and that Augustus Waterman, John Seaman, and James Barry be appointed said committee.

Resolved, That Augustus Waterman, in view of his long services to Cyrus W. Field, be deputed in behalf of himself and fellow-salesmen to make such presentation as the committee shall decide on.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of the foregoing resolutions accom-

pany the presentation, and that said presentation and resolutions be presented on the occasion of the annual supper given by Cyrus W. Field to his employés, and that they be accepted by him as a faint token of our esteem.

AUGUSTUS WATERMAN,
JAMES BARRY,
SIMEON J. AHERN,
ANDREW CAHILL,
JOHN CAHILL,
JOHN SEAMAN (per A. W.).

The testimonial took the form of a silver pitcher suitably inscribed.

Early in June, 1851, Mr. and Mrs. Field left New York, and made quite an extended journey over the then Southern, Western, and Northern States. First to Virginia, where they had the pleasure of staying with Mr. and Mrs. Hill Carter at their plantation, Shirley, on the James River; then to the Natural Bridge, and it was while there that Mr. Field asked Mr. Church to make a sketch for a picture, and suggested that it would be wise to take a small piece of the rock back to New York. This Mr. Church did not think necessary, but Mr. Field was so intent upon having the color exactly reproduced that he put a bit in his pocket. When the oil-painting was sent to his house he found the piece, and there had been no mistake made in the color. From Virginia the party went to the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky. It was in the course of the trip either up or down the Mississippi, on one of the famous high-pressure boats of those days, that the stewardess coolly remarked, when some of the passengers expressed alarm at the racing, that it made no difference whether or not the boat they were on happened to blow up, since it was in any

case her last trip. In the ardor of the race the fires were fed with any fuel available: even the hams that formed part of the cargo were sacrificed. At St. Paul they heard that a treaty was to be made with the Indians, and Mr. Field immediately hired a boat for $400 to take him to the scene. As many others were anxious to go he allowed the captain to sell tickets at $10 to as many people as the boat would accommodate, and the captain made a handsome profit, as he was required merely to reimburse Mr. Field for his outlay. The Indians were frightened at the advent of the party and at the noise of the whistle, and the treaty had to come to a standstill until the boat could be sent out of sight.

Mr. Field was again at St. Paul in 1884, when the changes he found seemed to him marvellous. Mr. F. E. Church, the artist, who had originally been of the party, but had left it before the arrival at St. Paul, wrote early in August:

"I am delighted that you were able to be at the Indian treaty, which, from the description in your letter and the numerous letters published in the daily prints, convinces me that the occasion must have been one of extraordinary interest. . . .

"I am telling marvellous stories here of our adventures to gaping audiences, and exhibiting my blind fishes with tremendous effect. . . .

"All accounts from the children in Stockbridge bring alarming intelligence; it is said that they are getting fat, and nothing which has been tried has succeeded in stopping the spread of the complaint. I recommend a month on a Western steamboat in hot weather."

One of the party, a lady, was not at all times a pleasant travelling companion. The stage drive, one morning in Kentucky, began at four, and by six

o'clock the sun poured down against the side of the coach in which the lady was seated. As the heat increased, in the same degree her irritability was manifested. At last she asked a Southern gentlemen who was by her to let down the curtain. His answer was: "With pleasure, madam, if you won't look so damned sight cross." This proved to be the remedy required; from that time she was good-natured.

From a letter written to a New York paper this is copied:

"NIAGARA FALLS, *August* 11, 1851.

"Among the recent arrivals at the Clifton House are Mlle. Jenny Lind and Cyrus W. Field and family. . . .

"Jenny Lind arrived yesterday from New York by way of Oswego. She keeps strictly private, and has her meals served in her own room. Last evening she was amusing herself by singing, accompanied by Mr. Scharfenberg, in her own rooms, with closed doors. Soon a crowd of a hundred had gathered round her door, without a whisper being heard. She sang for about half an hour, when, suddenly opening her door, she stepped in the hall for a candle, and then you would have laughed outright to see the people scamper, she looking so indignant."

When Mr. Field built the house on Gramercy Park, which was at first numbered 84 East Twenty-first Street, that and the one next to it were the only ones between Lexington and Third avenues, and the east side of Gramercy Park was a large vacant lot. This house was afterwards known as 123 East Twenty-first Street, and there forty happy years were passed.

CHAPTER IV

OUT OF DEBT—A VOYAGE TO SOUTH AMERICA

(1853)

Although upon the failure for which he was not responsible of the firm of which he was a member Mr. Field had effected a compromise with the creditors of the firm which had procured his release from all legal obligations, and which satisfied them as the best that they could hope for, it did not satisfy him. He felt that in reality he was still their debtor, and one of the chief incentives to his intense devotion to business in the years following his fresh start was the hope of clearing off the debt, so that no man should have lost by trusting him. In this he succeeded. He himself says in the incomplete autobiography already cited:

"There was no luck about my success, which was remarkable. It was not due to the control or use of large capital, to the help of friends, to speculations or to fortunate turns of events, it was by constant labor and with the ambition to be a successful merchant; and I was rewarded by seeing a steady, even growth of business. I had prospered so that on the 1st of January, 1853, I was worth over $250,000. I then turned to my books for a list of the old claims which I had settled by compromising ten years before, found the amount which my generous cred-

itors had deducted from their claims, added to each one interest for that time, and sent to every man a check for the whole amount principal and with seven per cent. interest, a sum amounting in all to many thousands of dollars."

The letters that follow tell their own story and how the money was received. Two of them indicate that he made use of his prosperity to release his own debtors at the same time that he was paying in full his creditors:

"HARTFORD, CONN., *2d March*, 1853.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., New York:

"*Dear Sir*,—Your favor of yesterday's date was duly received, and we would now acknowledge the same, and with no ordinary feeling of satisfaction, for in these degenerate days it is in truth a rare occurrence to find men who like yourself —as is evidenced by this act—are honest from principle, and who never consider themselves morally quit of a just debt, even though legally released, until the debt is paid in full. We would now express to you our thanks for the sum enclosed, not so much for the value thereof in currency as for the proof it affords that 'honesty still dwells among men.' With our best wishes for your continued prosperity and an assurance of our high regard,

"We are truly your friends,

"WOODRUFF & Co.,

"By Sam. Woodruff."

"LOWELL, *March* 3, 1853.

"C. W. FIELD, Esq.:

"*Dear Sir*,—Yours of the 1st inst. was duly received, with check enclosed for $114 41, for which please accept my grateful acknowledgments.

"I congratulate you upon the success of your business pursuits, which has enabled you thus honorably to liquidate your by-gone pecuniary obligations, and I hope your life and health may be long continued in the enjoyment of the well-earned fruits of your persevering enterprise.

"It will always give me great pleasure to see you at my

house in Lowell, and I hope to find opportunity during the coming season to visit the Empire City and the World's Fair and to avail myself of that occasion to call upon you.

"With much regard, I remain

"Yours truly,

"JOHN WRIGHT."

"PITTSFIELD, *March* 3, 1853.

"*My dear Friend*,—The many and various exhibitions of kindness and good-feeling from you heretofore have placed me under very great obligations.

"Language fails me to express my feelings on the receipt of your letter of the 1st, and this morning with your check for $317 20 for a claim amicably and satisfactorily adjusted about ten years since, and for which I have no legal or moral claim on you, nor, indeed, had it entered my mind for several years.

"This act, entirely voluntary on your part, exhibits moral honesty, that all fair men approve, but few make known by their acts. I value it the more because it exhibits in my friend a conscience alive to right. You have made this present (for I have no claim) not because you considered I needed it, but because the ability that did not exist in 1843 does exist in 1853, and the act itself would be carrying out the principles of the Golden Rule. Please accept my warmest thanks for this token of love and friendship. May peace, prosperity, and happiness attend you all your days.

"I am truly your friend,

"WALTER LAFLIN.

"To CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., New York."

"SPRINGFIELD, MASS., *March* 5, 1853.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., New York City:

"*Dear Sir*,—Allow me hereby to acknowledge the receipt of yours of March 1st with its contents.

"We are perfectly conscious that in a legal point of view we had no claim upon you for this very unexpected document, but to your personal high sense of honor we are indebted for it, and for this act of honesty and fairness you have our very grateful acknowledgments.

"With the best wishes for your future prosperity and good health, we remain,

"Dear sir, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servants,

"PARKER, DOUGLASS & Co.

"Per O. O. Parker."

"P. S.—I shall be in your city soon and will be pleased to call upon you.

"S. PARKER.

"Per O. O. Parker."

"HOUSATONIC BANK, *March* 7, 1853.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq.:

"*Dear Sir*,—At the request of the Board of Directors of the Housatonic Bank I enclose resolutions passed by them this day.

"Allow me to add, individually, my sincere thanks; and I am requested to ask if you will allow us to make mention of it, to show that such high moral principles in business have much to do with a man's prosperity.

"With great respect I remain,

"Your obedient servant,

"J. D. ADAMS, Cashier."

"At a meeting of the directors of the Housatonic Bank, held at their banking-house on the 7th day of March, 1853, the cashier laid before the board a letter from Cyrus W. Field, Esq., dated 1st of March instant, enclosing a check on the Union Bank, New York, for seven hundred 62-100 dollars, being an unpaid balance and the interest in full on a note against the late firm of E. Root & Co., due in 1841, which note had long since been given up to Mr. Field, the firm having become insolvent. Whereupon it was unanimously

"*Resolved*, That the conduct of Mr. Field in voluntarily paying a debt for which the bank had no claim evinces a high degree of moral integrity, alike honorable to him as a merchant and gentleman.

"*Resolved*, That such an instance of high-minded magnanimity should be held up as an example worthy of the more commendation because of rare occurrence.

"*Resolved*, That we tender to Mr. Field our congratulations

in view of his present prosperity, and our best wishes for its continuance.

"*Voted*, That the foregoing resolutions be entered on the records of the board, and a copy signed by the president and cashier transmitted to Mr. Field.

"C. M. Owen, President.
"J. D. Adams, Cashier."

"Lee Bank, *March 7th*, 1853.

"Cyrus W. Field, Esq.:

"*Dear Sir*,—Your favor of 1st inst. was duly received, with draft on Union Bank, $1142 49.

"I have been delaying acknowledging receipt of same, hoping to get our directors together and lay the matter before them, that I might communicate to you their feelings, but have not as yet been able to do so ; shall have an opportunity soon.

"Our stockholders will appreciate your generosity, and permit me to thank you in their behalf, as well as my own, for your magnanimity exercised towards us.

"I remain
"Truly yours,
"L. A. Bliss."

"Lee Bank, *March 8th*, 1853.

"At a meeting of the directors of the Lee Bank held at their banking-house this day the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"*Whereas*, During the last week, a draft was received by the cashier of this bank from Cyrus W. Field, Esq., of New York, amounting to eleven hundred forty-two 49-100 dollars, it being the balance with principal and interest due upon a draft given by E. Root & Co. in 1841 of fifteen hundred dollars ; and

"*Whereas*, The Lee Bank had given Mr. Field a full discharge of the above debt by his paying the sum of nine hundred forty-two 7-100 dollars in the year 1845 ; therefore

"*Resolved*, That the full payment of a debt by the junior partner, having been contracted in the commencement of his business life and by misfortunes which rendered him unable

to pay the same, is a mark of strict honesty and integrity, and is worthy of all commendation.

"*Resolved*, That the foregoing resolutions be entered upon the records of this board, and a copy sent to Mr. Field.

"LEONARD CHURCH, President."

"HUDSON, *March 8th*, 1853.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq.:

"*Sir*,—Yours of 7th February conveying your check on the Union Bank for three hundred eleven 68-100 is received. The receipt of the above is especially gratifying to me as an evidence that there are some honorable exceptions to the rule that legal obligations are the only ones binding on the community. If in the course of any of your business transactions I can be of any service to you, it will be a sincere gratification to me to render to you any personal favors in my power.

"Truly your friend,

"SAM. R. MILLER."

"WESTFIELD, MASS., *April 4th*, 1853.

"*My dear Sir*,—Yours of the 1st inst. was received this morning. The time is so short before you leave the country that I shall not probably have time to see all the persons to whom your letters with the checks were enclosed. There is to be a town meeting this afternoon, when perhaps I may see them all. I understand, however, on inquiry at the post-office, that all the letters have been received and duly distributed, and that all of the persons interested have felt very grateful to you for your kindness and generosity, and the reason why they have not answered your letters and acknowledged the receipt of the money was probably that they have been consulting as to the best *mode* of acknowledgment, and, I believe, have been preparing a public acknowledgment to be published in our Westfield papers, but which has not as yet been quite matured.

"I think you may, however, leave the city with a full assurance that your good intentions in regard to these persons have been fully accomplished and gratefully received, so that in various ways much good will thereby have been done. Captain S. S. Amory has been dead about two years, and his only son is now in California, but his widow, a very worthy

woman, is still living, and, I am very sure, feels deeply grateful for this act of kindness, which will aid her very much in her lonely state.

"With my own and Mrs. Fowler's best regards to yourself and wife, and many wishes for your safe and happy return to your family,

"Truly your friend,

"I. S. FOWLER."

"MILL RIVER, *April* 17, 1853.

"Mr. CYRUS W. FIELD:

"*Dear Sir*,—Your kind favor of March 1st was duly received, also yours of the 1st inst. within sixteen days from date, and my apology for not answering and acknowledging your first, with the enclosed check which it contained, is that I supposed Mr. Brett would do so, or had done so. I need not tell you that it was thankfully received, and that we feel truly grateful to you for the favor, and also feel happy that prosperity has smiled upon you.

"Accept, dear sir, my best wishes for your prosperity and welfare, and believe me ever

"Truly yours with respect,

"EDWIN ADAMS,

"One of the firm of E. C. Brett."

"So. HADLEY FALLS, *March 7th*, 1853.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq.:

"*My dear Sir*,—I have received your very kind favor of 1st inst. Your offer to cancel the judgment which you hold against me is conferring a favor which it is out of my power in any form to reciprocate. Please accept my sincere thanks. Your untiring energy and perseverance have been crowned with great success. You have an ample estate, and no one deserves it more.

"In reply to some taunts of John Randolph, Henry Clay said his only patrimony was a widowed mother with nine children.

"Your only inheritance was a load of debt, cast upon you at the commencement of your business life, which was not caused by lack of foresight or fault on your part. You

bore up under this heavy burden and paid it as not one in thousands could or would have done, and by this very act you laid broad the basis of your subsequent success. Should I ever again visit your city nothing there will afford me so much pleasure as to meet your cordial greeting and to accept your kind invitation.

"May your efforts be crowned with all the good-fortune you may desire, even if it be to place you side by side with the biggest of the big merchant princes of the Empire City, is the sincere prayer of

"Your friend,

"WELLS LATHROP."

"SPRINGFIELD, MASS., *March* 8, '53.

"*My dear Sir*,—Your very kind favor of the 7th is just received.

"I enclose a satisfaction or discharge of the judgment you hold *vs.* H. & L., which, when you have dated and signed in presence of a witness, will become perfect.

"If the pleasure of giving is greater than receiving then you are far more happy than President Pierce or any of his Cabinet.

"Most sincerely, your friend,

"C. HOWARD.

"C. W. FIELD, Esq., New York."

"SPRINGFIELD, *March* 10, '53.

"*My dear Sir*,—Your letter of the 9th with its highly prized contents is received. I have no words to express my feelings for your unsolicited gift and your kind offer to serve me in any way in your power. This world is a wheel, and I rejoice that the spoke you are on is so nearly at the highest point, though mine is nearly the reverse. I hope that I shall never again be the direct or indirect, innocent or guilty cause of loss to you; but most earnestly hope that I may yet have it in my power to make some small return.

"There is no *legal* claim against me of that enormous amount of debt in which, seven years since, I most unexpectedly found myself involved. Nevertheless, it is all as justly due as it was before the Commissioner discharged me, and it would be the greatest happiness I could enjoy in this

world to pay every farthing. But of this I have no hope. I have a small income from property belonging to my wife, which, with great prudence and economy, will just about pay for our bread and salt, and I can hardly expect to ever earn another dollar.

. . . . . .

"Pray pardon this long yarn of myself and accept the enclosed one thousand dollars, being the same amount which I requested our friend, Mr. Ashburner, to offer you three years ago, though he did not, I believe, only *half* do it. Accept also my most hearty good wishes for your continued health and prosperity, a long life and a glorious reward hereafter, and believe me,

"Most sincerely your friend,

"CHARLES HOWARD.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., Merchant, New York."

"I now wished," the autobiography goes on, "to retire from business altogether, but at length I yielded to the solicitations of my junior partner so far as to agree to leave my name at the head of the firm and to leave in the business a capital of $100,000. But this was done with the express understanding that I was not to be required to devote any time to it."

His lot now seemed altogether enviable. He had retrieved the losses incurred at the outset of his career; he could

"Look the whole world in the face,
For he owed not any man."

Not only this, but he was a rich man, as riches were counted forty years ago. At all events, those who were dear to him seemed to be put beyond the reach of want. His home life was, as it always had been and always was to be, serene and untroubled. At the age of thirty-four, with his energy and his

faculties of enjoyment unimpaired, he found himself able to retire from business, and to lead, if his nature had permitted him to lead, a life of leisure. The first use he made of his release from the cares of business was to project a long journey with his friend, Frederick Church, the distinguished landscape-painter. He left New York in April, 1853, for Central and South America. They took passage early in the month in a sailing-vessel.

On the morning of the sailing he had said good-bye to his family, and they were imagining him as already far down the bay, when a sudden ring at the door was so like the one he was accustomed to give that one of his children exclaimed, "There is papa!" and to the surprise of all he walked into the room. The vessel had been detained in the harbor, and he could not remain contentedly on board almost in sight of his home, and so he came back to pass a few hours.

They sailed as far as Savanilla, New Granada (now Colombia), at the mouth of the Magdalena, and from there up that river for six hundred miles. Disembarking at the head of navigation, they passed four months in mountain travel on mule-back, traversing the table-lands south to Bogota, following the Andes to Quito, and crossing the equator and Chimborazo, at last reaching the Pacific at Guayaquil. From Guayaquil they were able to take steamers to Panama, but the railroad across the isthmus was but partly built; for the rest of the crossing they had again to resort to mules. This would be a difficult and toilsome journey even now, and it was far more so forty years ago. But it had memorable results, for it was at this time

that Mr. Church made the sketches for some of his most famous tropical landscapes. Before Mr. Field left New York he had drawn the accompanying map and this paper, from which it will be seen that he made most careful calculations of his expenses:

CYRUS W. FIELD'S ESTIMATE OF EXPENSES TO SOUTH AMERICA IN 1853.

Outfit		$150 00
New York to Savanilla, per vessel		60 00
Savanilla to Barranquilla, per horse		10 00
Barranquilla to Honda, per steamer		90 00
Honda to Bogota, per mule		20 00
Bogota to Popayan, Popayan to Pasto, Pasto to Quito, Quito to Mount Chimborazo, M. C. to Volcano of Cotopaxi, Cotopaxi to Guayaquil,	mule	200 00
Guayaquil to Lima, per steamer		75 00
Lima to Valparaiso, per steamer		110 00
Valparaiso to Santiago, per carriage		20 00
Santiago to Valparaiso, per carriage		20 00
Valparaiso to Panama, per steamer		190 00
Panama to Aspinwall, per mule, railroad, and steamer		30 00
Aspinwall to New York, per steamer		65 00
Sundries, say for 180 days @ $2 00		360 00
Extra premium on life-insurance		100 00
Sundries		100 00
		$1,600 00

On another paper was written:

PLACES OF INTEREST TO VISIT.

Emerald mines of Muzo.	
Bogota	8,700 feet.
Falls of Tequendama	574 "
Bridges of Icononzo	320 "
Lake of Buga.	
Gold mine.	

Popayan.
Pasto.
Quito..... 9,500 feet.
Mount Chimborazo (Kun).....21,400 "
Volcano of Cotopaxi .....18,900 "
Guayaquil.
Lima.
Potosi silver mines.
Valparaiso.
Santiago.
Panama.
Gold mines.

This page of directions was given to his family:

All letters to Cyrus W. Field by first steamer *via* Aspinwall, care of

1. Messrs. Hamburger Battis,
Barranquilla,
New Granada, S. A.
April 6th to 13th.

---

2. Hon. Yelvert P. King,
Chargé d'Affaires of the United States,
Bogota,
New Granada, S. A.
April 13th to 28th.

---

3. Chargé d'Affaires of the United States,
Quito,
Ecuador, S. A.
April 28th to May 20th.

---

4 United States Consul,
Guayaquil,
Ecuador, S. A.
May 20th to 28th.

---

5. Messrs. Alsop & Co.,
Lima,
Peru, S. A.
May 28th to June 20th.

6. Messrs. Alsop & Co.,
Valparaiso,
Chili, S. A.
June 20th to July 5th.

---

7. Messrs. Garrison & Fritz,
Panama,
New Granada, S. A.
July 5th to August 13th.

---

8. A. M. Hunkley, Esq.,
Agent Messrs. Adams & Co.,
Aspinwall, Navy Bay,
New Granada, S. A.
August 13th to September 5th.

These two sketches were made by Mr. Church and sent to Mrs. Field; across the back of the larger one is written, "Mr. Field and Mr. Church in the procession."

There is a Spanish proverb, "Never leave a river before you or your baggage behind." One evening Mr. Field and Mr. Church forgot this, and crossed, leaving the mules with their packs to follow in the morning. During the night the river rose, and three weeks passed before it was possible to bring over the baggage train, the weary travellers meanwhile ruefully contemplating from day to day, from the opposite bank, their inaccessible possessions.

In an Aspinwall paper of October, 1853, this was printed:

"Among the passengers arrived yesterday in the steamship *Bogota* from Guayaquil are Messrs. Cyrus W. Field and F. E. Church, of New York, who have been travelling for the last six months in South America.

"They say that the scenery in some parts of the Andes is grand and beautiful beyond description; and that words

cannot express the kindness and hospitality with which they have been treated ; that gold in large quantities can be obtained in Antioquia, and from the beds of many of the small streams that run down the Andes into the Pacific or the Amazon ; and that the soil on the plains of Bogota and in the valley of the Cauca is very rich ; and that they have been so much pleased with their journey that they intend soon to return to the land of beautiful flowers and birds, and to the continent for which the Almighty has done so much and man so little.

"The following are some of the places of interest that they have visited: Falls of Tequendama, Natural Bridge of Icononzo at Pandi ; silver mines of Santa Aña ; emerald mines of Muzo ; volcanoes of Puracé, Pichincha, and Cotopaxi ; cities of Mompox, Bogota, Ibaque, Cartago, Buga, Cali, Popagan, Pasto, and Quito.

"They left Quito on the 9th of September. Stopped two days at Cotopaxi, four at Chimborazo, and eight at Guayaquil, and will leave in the next steamer for the United States."

Of the sail from Aspinwall to New York it was written :

"The voyage was pleasant, but every day's run was studied with nervous anxiety by Mr. Field. He had hurried home in order to be in Stockbridge on October 31st, the day on which his father and mother were to celebrate their golden wedding; the steamer was delayed by stormy weather, and he did not arrive in New York until late in the afternoon of the 29th."

His family had watched almost as eagerly for his coming. Not only were they anxious to see him, but their going to Stockbridge depended upon it, and that could not be delayed beyond the morning of the 30th.

Mr. Field brought back a very miscellaneous assortment of the spoils of travel ; among them were some of the grass cloaks worn in South America. He often amused his children by putting on these

cloaks, and one day they suggested that their father should show himself in this novel costume to his sister, then living in the old home in Seventeenth Street. Without thinking of the effect this might produce on the way, he at once left his house, and had gone but a short distance when he found that he was followed by a number of persons that soon swelled into a crowd and gave chase, until at last he was obliged to take refuge in the home of a friend.

He brought back also a live jaguar, specimen of a South American tiger, and twenty-four living parroquets. The most interesting of all, however, was an Indian boy of fourteen, whom he intended to have taught in the United States, with the view of ultimately sending him back to his native land as a missionary. The idea was good, but to carry it out was quite impossible. Marcus was an imp. It was with almost magical rapidity that he could plan and execute mischief. He succeeded in breaking the collar-bone of the cook living in the family of Mr. David Dudley Field, and his delight was to lay snares in dark halls and passages, and if he was opposed he did not hesitate to seize a carving-knife and flourish it frantically about. A civilized life was not attractive to him; and while Mr. Field was in England in 1856, his relations, who had tried in vain to Christianize the boy, decided to return him to his father, a bull-fighter in South America.

But Mr. Field's special desire for returning home by an appointed day was gratified. On October 31, 1853, all the descendants of Dr. and Mrs. Field excepting their son Stephen and one grandson met

in Stockbridge. Thirty-nine of the family dined together in the old home, and that afternoon all the friends and neighbors came to congratulate the former minister and his wife. The house had, the year before, been bought by their sons David Dudley and Cyrus, and had been put in perfect order, and the younger son had had it completely furnished for his parents.

In writing to his mother on October 31, 1835, Mr. Field said: "Brother Timothy sailed the day that I got back from Southwick; I received a letter from him a few days ago. He sent his love to you, father, and all friends, but had time to write only a few words as they passed a vessel. He says the captain is a pious man, and that they have prayers morning and evening." Later in the year came the news that Timothy had sailed from New Orleans in the ship *Two Brothers*, and that vessel was never heard from. For many years the family entertained the hope that he would return, and his brother Cyrus spent "hundreds of dollars" advertising in newspapers and offering a reward for tidings of him. About 1847 or 1848 a captain reported that he had had a shipmate named Field, whose father was a clergyman, and who had many brothers who were not sailors. He also said that his shipmate had married in South America, and was living there a very wealthy planter. He gave these particulars to relieve the anxiety felt by the family, and refused to take any reward. The news caused great excitement among the brothers, and had a steamer sailed that day one of them would probably have gone in her. But, failing that, they consulted together and agreed to write. They not

only sent letters to their brother, but to the officials of the place. The letters were returned, and the officials made answer that no such person lived there. It was, however, with the same end in view that when rest was ordered for Mr. Field, South America was chosen to be the country visited. The search was a fruitless one, and no tidings were obtained. His mother did not give up all hope of hearing from her son Timothy until she was told that her son Cyrus had come home and had brought no news of him.

After Mr. Field's return to New York in November, 1853, he tried to interest himself in work outside of his old business, and for one week succeeded in staying away from his office in Cliff Street.

It was of this time that one of his brother's wrote, "I never saw Cyrus so uneasy as when he was trying to keep still."

CHAPTER V

THE FIRST CABLE

(1853–1857)

THE last sentence of the last chapter is a true indication of character. Mr. Field had doubtless expected, when he retired from business, to retire permanently, and to spend in ease not only the evening and the afternoon but the meridian of his life. But it was not to be, and one may well imagine that his previous experiences had been a providential preparation for the great work of his life, the great work of his time. It matters little who first conceived as a dream the notion of electric communication across the Atlantic. To realize that dream there was needed precisely the qualities and the circumstances of Cyrus W. Field. Here was a man whose restless energy had not yet begun to be impaired by time, but who was already a successful man. In virtue of his success he was able not only to devote himself to a work which he was convinced was as practical as it was beneficent —he was able also to enlist the co-operation of wealthy men, whom the project of an Atlantic cable would have left quite cold if it had been propounded to them by a mere electrician. They could not have helped regarding the scheme as chimerical and fantastic if a purely scientific man

had approached them with it, even with the most plausible figures to prove its practicability and profitableness. To give it a chance of success with them, it must be presented and believed in by one whose previous life and whose personal success forbade them to regard him as a visionary, and who by force of his position as well as of his qualities was able to infect them with some part of his own confidence and enthusiasm. Mr. Field was that unique man, and hence it is that he must be regarded as the one indispensable factor in the execution of a transatlantic system of telegraphic communication, inevitably soon to become a world-wide system, and far to outrun in actual fact the poet's daring dream of putting "a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes."

It was on Mr. Field's return from Washington late in the month of January, 1854, that his brother Matthew asked him to have a talk with Mr. Frederick N. Gisborne, who was stopping at the Astor House. Mr. Gisborne was an engineer and telegraph operator, and his desire had been to connect St. John's, Newfoundland, with the telegraphic system of the United States.

In the spring of 1852 the Legislature of Newfoundland had passed an act incorporating the Newfoundland Electric Telegraph Company, and had given to Mr. Gisborne the exclusive right to erect telegraphs in Newfoundland for thirty years, with certain concessions of land by way of encouragement to be granted upon the completion of the telegraph from St. John's to Cape Ray, and on his return to New York he formed a company, and in the spring of 1853 set vigorously to work to

build the line. He had successfully completed some thirty or forty miles when his work was suddenly brought to a standstill by the failure of the company to furnish the means to carry it on. "He returned to New York from his difficult and unaccomplished task utterly disappointed and beggared, and at this time was waiting for something to turn up." Mr. Field saw Mr. Gisborne, heard what he had done and what he had failed to do, and became at once interested in the work. This meeting was followed by many others, and after they had parted late one evening, as Mr. Field stood studying intently the large globe that was in his library, it flashed across his mind that, if it were possible to connect Newfoundland with the United States, why not Ireland with Newfoundland?

The idea once conceived, he lost no time in putting it into execution, and the next morning's mail took letters to Professor Maury at Washington and Professor Morse at Poughkeepsie. He also consulted his brother, Mr. David Dudley Field, and his neighbor, Mr. Peter Cooper.

More than twenty-five years after Mr. Cooper told of the meeting:

"It fell to my lot to be one of the first, if not the first, to whom Mr. Field applied to join him in the enterprise which has so much interested us this evening. It was an enterprise which struck me very forcibly the moment he mentioned it. I thought I saw in it, if it was possible, a means by which we could communicate between the two continents, and send knowledge broadcast over all parts of the world. It seemed to strike me as though it were the consummation of that great prophecy, that "knowledge shall cover the earth, as waters cover the deep," and with that feeling I joined him and my esteemed friends, Wilson G. Hunt, Moses Taylor, and

Marshall O. Roberts, in what then appeared to most men a wild and visionary scheme; a scheme that many people thought fitted those who engaged in it for an asylum where they might be taken care of as little short of lunatics. But believing, as I did, that it offered the possibility of a mighty power for the good of the world, I embarked in it."

As soon as he obtained the co-operation of the men mentioned by Mr. Cooper, Mr. Field asked them to meet in the dining-room of his house, and for four nights they sat around the table examining the records of the old company, studying maps, and making estimates. On the 10th of March, 1854, the Electric Telegraph Company formally surrendered its charter, and it was decided that if the government of Newfoundland would give the new company a liberal charter they would carry forward the work, and, if possible, extend it. On the 14th of March Mr. Cyrus Field and Mr. Chandler White, and Mr. David Dudley Field as legal adviser, left for Newfoundland; they took the steamer at Boston for Halifax, and on the 18th left Halifax in the steamer *Merlin* for St. John's. In his speech at the Cable Celebration in the Crystal Palace on September 1, 1858, Mr. David Dudley Field said:

"Three more disagreeable days voyagers scarcely ever passed than we spent in that smallest of steamers. It seemed as if all the storms of winter had been reserved for the first month of spring. A frost-bound coast, an icy sea, rain, hail, snow, and tempest were the greetings of the telegraph adventurers in their first movement towards Europe. In the darkest night, through which no man could see the ship's length, with snow filling the air and flying into the eyes of the sailors, with ice in the water, and a heavy sea rolling and moaning about us, the captain f his way around Cape Race with his lead, as a blind man feels his

way with his staff, but as confidently and safely as if the sky had been clear and the sea calm. And the light of the morning dawned upon deck and mast and spar coated with glittering ice, but floating securely between the mountains which formed the gates of the harbor of St. John's."

The little party was welcomed warmly by Mr. Edward M. Archibald, then attorney-general of the colony, and for many years afterwards British consul-general in New York, and by the governor, Ker Barley Hamilton; Bishop Field, of Newfoundland, and the Roman Catholic bishop, John Mullock, were among their entertainers, and became their warm friends.

On November 8, 1850, Bishop Mullock had written to the editor of the St. John's *Courier:*

"*Sir,*—I regret to find that in every plan for transatlantic communication Halifax is always mentioned and the natural capabilities of Newfoundland entirely overlooked.

"This has been deeply impressed on my mind by the communication I read in your paper of Saturday last, regarding telegraphic communication between England and America, in which it is said that the nearest telegraphic station on the American side is Halifax, 2155 miles from the coast of Ireland. Now, would it not be well to call the attention of Europe and America to St. John's as the nearest telegraphic point?

"It is an Atlantic port, lying, I may say, in the track of the ocean steamers, and by establishing it as the American telegraph station, news could be communicated to the whole American continent forty-eight hours sooner than by any other route. But how will this be accomplished? Just look at the map of Newfoundland and Cape Breton. From St. John's to Cape Ray there is no difficulty in establishing a line, passing near Holy Rood, along the neck of land connecting Trinity and Placentia bays, and thence in a direction due west to the cape. You have then about 41 to 45 miles of sea to St. Paul's Island, with deep soundings of 100 fathoms, so that the electric cable will be perfectly secure from icebergs; thence to Cape North in Cape Breton is little

more than 12 miles. Thus it is not only practicable to bring America two days nearer to Europe by this route, but should the telegraphic communication between England and Ireland, 62 miles, be realized, it presents not the slightest difficulty. Of course we in Newfoundland will have nothing to do with the erection, working, and maintenance of the telegraph, but I suppose our government will give every facility to the company, either English or American, who will undertake it, as it will be of incalculable advantage to this country. I hope the day is not far distant when St. John's will be the first link in the electric chain which will unite the Old World to the New.

"I remain, etc.,

November 8, 1850. "J. I. M."

Shortly after the arrival of the gentlemen from New York the Legislature of Newfoundland repealed the charter of the Electric Telegraph Company, in which it had been expressly stated that the line of this company is designed to be strictly an "inter-continental telegraph," and a charter was given to the "New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company." Not only was the title of the new company suggestive, but the first sentence expressly stated, "It is deemed advisable to establish a line of telegraphic communication between New York and London by the way of Newfoundland." And at the same time there was granted to the company an exclusive monopoly for fifty years to lay submarine cables across the Atlantic from the shores of Newfoundland.

When this work was begun the longest submarine cable in the world was that between England and Holland, and one had never been laid in water one hundred fathoms deep.

The party of three returned to New York early in May, and on Saturday evening, the 6th, the char-

ter was accepted, and the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company was organized; at six o'clock in the morning, on May the 8th, the papers were signed and fifteen hundred thousand dollars subscribed. This meeting lasted just fifteen minutes.

Late in the spring of 1854 Mr. Field was obliged to take his old place at the head of the firm of Cyrus W. Field & Co., his brother-in-law and partner, Joseph F. Stone, having died on the 17th of May. The following August his only son died, and it was with a heavy heart that he began this double work.

On January 25, 1855, he sailed for England to order the cable to connect Cape Ray and Cape Breton. And while he was away his children received this letter:

"Morley's Hotel,
"London, *February* 25, 1855.

"*My dear, dear Children*,—Many thanks for your affectionate letters, which I received last week in Paris.

"I wish that you would tell your good uncle Henry that I am much obliged for his letter of January 30th, and give my warmest love to your dear grandfather and Aunt Mary, and thank them for writing to me, and tell them that if I do not get time to answer their letters I think a great deal about them, and hope that we shall soon all meet in health, and that then I shall have much to tell them of what I have seen and heard in the few weeks that I have been in Europe.

"I hope at some future day to visit Europe again with your dear mother, and then, perhaps, we shall take all of our children with us.

"I am sure that you would be very happy to see the many beautiful things that can be daily seen in London, Paris, and other parts of Europe.

"When do you think it would be best for us to sail?

"I am sure that you will be very kind to your mother

and affectionate to each other, and do all in your power to make each person in our house very happy.

"I hope that you will go very often to see your dear grandfather, grandmother, Aunt Mary, and Cousin Emilia; and whenever you see dear little Freddy kiss him many times for me.

"It is one month to-day since I left home, and on the 24th of March I hope to leave Liverpool for New York.

"In Paris I purchased some things for you, and the one that has been the best child during my absence shall have the first choice.

"Good-bye, and may God bless you all, is the constant prayer of

"Your affectionate father,

"CYRUS W. FIELD.

"The Misses Field, New York."

On the 7th of August, 1855, a party sailed from New York on the steamer *James Adger* to assist at the laying of the cable across the Gulf of St. Lawrence. To quote again from Mr. Cooper's speech:

"We went along very pleasantly until we came to Port au Basque, and there we waited several days for the arrival of the ship that contained the cable, and when she came we directed the captain to take her in tow. Unfortunately he had taken umbrage at the action of Mr. Lowber, who, acting as a master of ceremonies, had placed Rev. Dr. Spring at the head of the table instead of the captain. So offended was he that he became as stubborn as a mule thereafter.

"Four several attempts were made to get hold of the ship having the cable; and the darkness of night coming on, we had to go into Cape Ray. There we got the end of the cable to the telegraph-house after much labor; and when we had it fastened to the shore and properly connected we gave the captain orders to tow the ship across the gulf. In starting he managed to run into the ship, carrying away her shrouds and quarter-rail and almost making a wreck, so that we had to lay up, for in dragging the cable the connection was destroyed. We joined it again, and after some delay departed, directing the captain to take the ship in tow. We had taken the precaution to bring two very long and thick cables to

tow her across the gulf. He started, and again had the misfortune to get the larger line entangled with the wheel of his vessel. In the confusion that followed the ship that had the cable by his orders parted her anchor; the line was cut, and she drifted towards a reef of rocks. We entreated the captain to get hold of her as quickly as possible, but before he did so she was almost on the reef. It was then found necessary to go back and have the machinery fixed, which took several days before we were ready to start again. At length, one beautiful day we got off. Before starting our engineer, who had charge of laying the cable, gave the captain instructions to keep constantly in view a flag placed upon the telegraph-house and bring it in range with a white rock upon the mountain, which would give him the exact lines upon which to steer. As soon, however, as we got off, I saw the captain was going out of the way, and, as president of the board, I told him so. The answer was, 'I know how to steer my ship; I steer by my compass.' I said, 'Your instructions were to steer for the flag and the rock on the mountain.' 'I steer by my compass,' was all I could get out of him. He went on steering in that manner until I found he was going so far out of the way that I told him I would hold him responsible for all loss. This had no effect. I then got a lawyer who was on board to draw up a paper warning the captain that if he did not change his course we should hold him responsible for the loss of the cable. He then turned his course, and went as far out of the way in the other direction. We soon after encountered a gale, and had to discontinue; and when we came to measure the cable, we found we had laid twenty-four miles of cable, and had got only nine miles from shore. That is only a sample of the trials we had to encounter in this enterprise, and I mention it to say that it was in great measure due to the indomitable courage and zeal of Mr. Field inspiring us that we went on and on until we got another cable across the gulf."

In July, 1856, a cable eighty-five miles in length was successfully laid across the Gulf of St. Lawrence, connecting Newfoundland with Cape Breton, and also one of eleven miles from Prince Edward Island to New Brunswick. The lines, one hundred and forty miles in length, had also been built across

Cape Breton. The telegraph system of the United States had thus been connected with the most eastern port of Newfoundland.

How this work was done was told by Mr. Field on November 15, 1866.

"It was a very pretty plan on paper. There was New York and there was St. John's, only about twelve hundred miles apart. It was easy to draw a line from one point to the other, making no account of the forests and mountains and swamps and rivers and gulfs that lay in our way. Not one of us had ever seen the country or had any idea of the obstacles to be overcome. We thought we could build the line in a few months. It took two years and a half, yet we never asked for help outside our own little circle. Indeed I fear we should not have got it if we had, for few had any faith in our scheme. Every dollar came out of our own pockets. Yet I am proud to say no man drew back. No man proved a deserter; those who came first into the work stood by it to the end. . . .

"It was begun and for two years and a half was carried on solely by American capital. Our brethren across the sea did not even know what we were doing away in the forests of Newfoundland. Our little company raised and expended over a quarter million pounds sterling before an Englishman paid a single pound. Our only support outside was in the liberal charter and steady friendship of the government of Newfoundland."

But it was now thought wise to enlist English co-operation. For this purpose Mr. Field left New York by the steamship *Baltic* on Saturday, July 19, 1856. His work in London was begun at once, and John Brett, Michael Faraday, George Parker Bidder, Mr. Statham, of the London Gutta-percha Works; Mr. Brunel; Mr. Glass, of Glass, Elliott & Co.; Charles T. Bright, and Dr. Edward O. W. Whitehouse were soon among his friends and strongly impressed with the idea that a cable could be suc-

cessfully laid across the Atlantic. It was at this time that in response to a note from his wife, Mr. Glass wrote, "Mr. Field is in London," and that showed that no longer was his time his own.

Once when with Faraday, Mr. Field asked him how long a time he thought would be required for the electric current to pass between London and New York. His answer was brief and to the point: "Possibly one second."

Brunel was also as clear-sighted; he pointed to the *Great Eastern* that he was then building, and said, "Mr. Field, there is the ship to lay the cable." Eight years later it was used for that purpose.

Before a company was formed he addressed a letter to Lord Clarendon, then Foreign Secretary, and the answer to it was a request for a personal interview. Professor Morse was in London, and he went with Mr. Field to the Foreign Office, where they remained for over an hour.

Lord Clarendon seemed to be at once interested, and among the questions asked was, "But suppose you do not succeed, that you make the attempt and fail, your cable lost at the bottom of the ocean, then what will you do?" "Charge it to profit and loss and go to work to lay another," was the answer. Lord Clarendon on parting desired that the requests made should be put in writing, and spoke words of encouragement.

The Atlantic Telegraph Company was organized December 9, 1856. It was decided that for this work $1,750,000 must be raised. Mr. Field put his name down for $500,000 (100 shares). He counted upon aid from America, and did not intend to hold this large amount of stock individually. As

more money was subscribed than had been called for, but eighty-eight shares were allotted to him. This was fortunate, for on his return to New York he was able to dispose of but twenty-one shares.

Mr. George Saward wrote to *The Electrician* on the 28th of March, 1862: "Mr. Field in starting the Atlantic Telegraph Company took upon his own account eighty-eight shares of £1000 each. Upon all of these he paid into the coffers of the company in cash the first deposit of £17,600, and upon sixty-seven of them he paid the entire amount of calls, amounting to £67,000. This I am in a position to verify. A great number of these have been sold at a loss; but Mr. Field is still the largest holder of shares in the company paid up in cash." Among the original subscribers in England were Lady Byron and Thackeray, and in America Archbishop Hughes.

Mr. Field sailed for America on December 10th, and arrived in New York on Christmas Day.

On December 23d the Senate had requested President Pierce, "if not incompatible with the public interest, to communicate such information as he may have concerning the present condition and prospects of a proposed plan for connecting by submarine wires the magnetic telegraph lines on this continent and Europe," and on December 29th Mr. Pierce sent to the Senate the letter that had been addressed to him on December 15th by the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company. The substance of this letter was that "The contracts have been made for the manufacture of a submarine telegraphic cable to connect the continents of Europe and America." . . . That

"it is the desire of the directors to secure to the government of the United States equal privileges with those stipulated for by the British government.". . . That "the British government shall have priority in the conveyance of their messages over all others, subject to the exception only of the government of the United States, in the event of their entering into an arrangement with the telegraph company similar in principle to that of the British government, in which case the messages of the two governments shall have priority in the order in which they arrive at the station." . . .

"Her Majesty's government engages to furnish the aid of ships to make what soundings may still be considered needful, or to verify those already taken, and favorably to consider any request that may be made to furnish aid by their vessels in laying down the cable." . . . "To avoid failure in laying the cable, it is desirable to use every precaution, and we therefore have the honor to request that you will make such recommendation to Congress as will secure authority to detail a steamship for this purpose, so that the glory of accomplishing what has been justly styled 'the crowning enterprise of the age' may be divided between the greatest and freest governments on the face of the globe."

The bill was drawn by Mr. Seward, and was "An act to expedite telegraphic communication for the uses of the government in its foreign intercourse." The great contest over its passage was not until early in the next year, 1857.

The suggestion made to the St. John's *Courier* in 1850 by Bishop Mullock, and which Mr. Gisborne

had tried to carry out, had not been lost sight of, as the following letter shows:

"TREASURY CHAMBERS, 19*th November*, 1856.

"*Sir*,—With reference to your letter of the 6th instant requesting that directions should be given for permitting British mail packets between Liverpool and the United States to receive and throw overboard off Cape Race and off Queenstown cases containing telegraphic dispatches, to be picked up by the telegraph company's own vessels, I am commanded by the Lords Commissioners of her Majesty's Treasury to acquaint you that their lordships have stated to the Lords of the Admiralty that after communicating with Mr. Cunard as to the feasibility of the plan, and receiving from him an assurance that it might be carried into effect without in any way retarding the regular mail service, they are of the opinion that the necessary directions may be given for this purpose, subject to the following conditions:

"1. That the mail steamers shall not be delayed.

"2. That they shall not be required to alter the course they would otherwise have taken.

"3. That no responsibility shall attach to their ship or to the government.

"4. That the companies shall make such arrangements in reference to the receipt and dispatch of messages as shall be satisfactory to the Treasury, in order to secure equal advantages to all persons using the telegraph.

"I am, sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"C. L. TREVELYAN."

In a New York paper of July 12, 1857, is this telegram:

"From the steamship *Persia*,

"OFF CAPE RACE, NEWFOUNDLAND,

"*Saturday*, July 11th, P.M.

"We have thus far had a very pleasant passage, and expect to reach Liverpool next Friday. All well and all in good spirits.

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

And below the telegram this was added:

"This feat would seem to demonstrate the entire practicability of obtaining news from the Atlantic steamers as they pass Cape Race, and should the Atlantic telegraph cable fail from any cause, we understand that the telegraph company will make effective arrangements to carry something of this kind into operation."

CHAPTER VI

THE FIRST CABLE (CONTINUED)

(1857)

THE following cable message was sent to Mr. Field by Sir James Anderson on March 10, 1879, the twenty-fifth anniversary of "ocean telegraphy":

"It cannot fail to gratify you, and should astonish your guests, to realize the amazing growth of your ocean child; sixty thousand miles of cable, costing about twenty million pounds sterling, having been laid since your energy initiated the first long cable. Distance has no longer anything to do with commerce. The foreign trade of all civilized nations is now becoming only an extended home trade; all the old ways of commerce are changed or changing, creating amongst all nations a common interest in the welfare of each other. To have been the pioneer *par excellence* in this great work should be most gratifying to yourself and your family, and no one can take from you this proud position."

It would have seemed a strange prophecy if the above had been predicted in 1856, when it was declared that the object of the Atlantic Telegraph Company was "To continue the existing line of the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company to Ireland, by making or causing to be made a submarine telegraph cable for the Atlantic." At the close of the year the contracts for the manufacture of the cable were signed. Messrs. Glass, Elliott & Co. agreed to make one-half, and R. S. Newall & Co., of Liverpool, the other. Both sections were to be finished and ready to be laid on

June 1, 1857, although the time fixed upon for the sailing of the fleet was to be as nearly as possible at the end of July, in accordance with the advice contained in a letter written in March, 1857 :

"Perhaps it would be wise for the steamers not to join cables until after the 20th of July. I think between that time and the 10th of August the state of both sea and air is usually in the most favorable condition possible ; and that is the time which my investigations indicate as the most favorable for laying down the wire. I recommend it and wish you good-luck. Yours, M. F. MAURY."

The English government had responded at once to the request of the Atlantic Telegraph Company, and a ship was promised with which to help lay the cable, and on Mr. Field's return home he asked the American government for the same aid.

He landed from the steamship *Baltic* on the 25th of December; on the 26th he went to Washington; next we hear of him in Newfoundland, and then back in Washington early in the new year.

Mr. Seward referred to this time in his speech at Auburn in August, 1858 :

"It remained to engage the consent and the activity of the governments of Great Britain and the United States. That was all that remained. Such consent and activity on the part of some one great nation of Europe was all that remained needful for Columbus when he stood ready to bring a new continent forward as a theatre of the world's civilization. But in each case the effort was the most difficult of all."

The more liberal men in both Houses at Washington were from the beginning in favor of the cable bill, and worked untiringly for its passage. The President and Secretary of State, desiring to remain friendly to both sides, took no active part in the discussion.

Mr. Field talked with almost every member of

Congress, and tried to persuade those who were opposed to him to drop their petty objections and think only of the greatness of the work.

Extracts from a Washington newspaper of January 31, 1857, give some idea of other trials to which he was subjected. On the arrival of the steamship *Arago* it was published that "great dissatisfaction exists in London at the manner in which the Atlantic Telegraph Company has been gotten up," and that "a new company has been formed to construct a submarine telegraph direct to the shores of the United States."

He answered:

"To this I may add that the object of this movement at this time is well understood by those who know the parties promoting it. I believe no such company can have been really organized in London as represented, because none of my letters by the same steamer from directors and parties largely interested even allude to such a movement, which must of necessity have been made public and well known to them if true. It cannot be believed that capitalists in London or elsewhere can now be found to take stock in a submarine line of telegraph of over three thousand miles in length, passing over the banks of Newfoundland or across the deep waters of the Gulf Stream, when it was by great exertion that subscriptions were obtained to a line of little more than one-half of that length, and that, too, upon a route the practicability of which had already been fully demonstrated by actual survey to be possible. CYRUS W. FIELD."

On the 19th of February the Atlantic telegraph bill passed the House by a majority of nineteen; but it was not until the 3d of March that it passed the Senate, by a majority of but one, and then it was said to be unconstitutional. Mr. Field sought Caleb Cushing, the Attorney-General, and begged him to examine the bill and give his opinion. It was favorable.

The date affixed to the bill is the 3d of March, but it was not until the morning of the 4th at ten o'clock that the President put his name to it as Mr. Field stood by his side. This was, therefore, one of the last official acts of President Pierce.

The government at Washington had now united with that of Great Britain in agreeing to give all that was asked. The frigate *Niagara*, the largest and finest ship of our navy, was ordered to England. The New York *Herald* of Saturday, April 25th, says:

"The performance of the vessel and of her machinery has fully come up to the most sanguine expectations. She is now on her way to London. By the recent news from England we learn that the British authorities have detailed three steamers to assist in laying the submarine cable and make soundings along the route. The *Agamennon*, a ninety-gun ship, in connection with the *Niagara* will take the cable on board."

Very little rest was allowed him on his return from Washington—but two weeks at his home. He sailed for Liverpool on the 18th of March, leaving his wife with a baby four days old. He remained in England barely a fortnight; he was at home on the 22d of April, and on the 8th of July he was a passenger on the steamship *Persia*, once more bound for England.

Early in July the *Niagara* had received her share of the cable from the manufactory of Messrs. Newall & Co., and the *Agamemnon* hers from the works of Messrs. Glass, Elliott & Co.

Almost immediately on his arrival he was a guest at a *fête champêtre* given by Sir Culling Eardley, at Belvidere, near Erith. Following is the card of invitation:

Sir Culling Eardley requests the Company of

Cyrus W. Field, Esq.,

at Belvidere, on Thursday, July the 23d, on the occasion of the departure of The Electrical Telegraph Cable for the Atlantic Ocean.

Messrs. Glass, Elliott & Co., the Contractors for the Cable, also request the honor of **Cyrus W. Field, Esq.'s** *Company at Dinner with the Directors and Friends of the Atlantic Telegraph Company, the Officers and Crew of H.M.S.* Agamemnon, *and the Artisans of the Cable.*

An early answer is requested to Sir Culling Eardley, Belvidere, Erith.

It was at this *fête* that he read this note :

"WASHINGTON, 3*d July*, 1857.

"*My dear Sir*,—Accidental circumstances which I need not detail prevented your kind letter of the 19th ultimo from being brought to my notice until this morning. I now hasten to say in reply that I shall feel myself much honored should the first message (as you propose) sent across the Atlantic by the submarine telegraph be from Queen Victoria to the President of the United States, and I need not assure you he will endeavor to answer it in a spirit and manner becoming the great occasion.

"Yours very respectfully,

"JAMES BUCHANAN.

"TO CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

The following account is copied from a letter written to the London *Times* on August 3, 1857 :

"During the progress of the *Agamemnon* to the Downs the mechanical appliances for regulating the delivery of the cable into the sea were kept continually in motion by the small engine on board, which is connected with them ; the sheaves and gearing worked with great facility and precision, and so quietly that at a short distance from them their motion could scarcely be heard.

"The strength of the girders which carry the bearing of

the entire apparatus, and which to the eye of a person unskilled in the practical working of this description of machinery may seem at first to be unduly ponderous, was found to contribute greatly to the easy motion and satisfactory steadiness of this most important agent in the success of the undertaking. So soon as the *Agamemnon* had passed the track of the Submarine Company's cable between Dover and Calais in order to avoid the possibility of its being injured by the laying or hauling up of another line at right angles to it, the experiments commenced. A 13-inch shell was attached to the end of a spare coil of the Atlantic cable for the purpose of sinking it rapidly with a strain upon it to the bottom, and was then cast into the sea, drawing after it a sufficient quantity of slack to enable it to take hold of the ground, and so set the machinery in motion.

"The paying out then commenced at the rate of two, three, and four knots an hour respectively. The ship was then stopped, and the cable was hauled up from the bottom of the sea with great facility by connecting the small engine to the driving pinion geared to the sheaves. When the end was brought up to the surface it was found that the shell had broken away from the loop by which it had been fastened for the purpose of lowering it.

"The exterior coating of tar had been completely rubbed off by being drawn through the sandy bottom of the sea, and attached to the iron coating of the cable were some weeds and several small crabs which came up with it to the surface.

"On the following day a length of cable was run out and hauled in with perfect success opposite the Isle of Wight.

"The speed was increased in this case to four knots. During the afternoon of the same day a length was run out, having fastened to the end of it a log of timber, and having been towed with a mile and a half of cable, was coiled in again with success.

"On Wednesday about half-way between the Land's End and the coast of Ireland another length was run out at the rate of six and a half knots per hour, and subsequently hauled in. The *Agamemnon* then steered for Cork, and reached Queenstown Harbor at four o'clock on Thursday morning, all on board being more than ever satisfied at the success of the enterprise."

The New York *Herald* of August 28th published

a letter from its special correspondent on board the *Niagara,* and from it these extracts are made:

"From the deck of our ship we can see a small, sandy cove which has been selected as the place for the landing of the shore end of the cable, and a hundred yards from which a temporary tent has been erected for the batteries and other telegraphic instruments. In front of it is displayed an attempt at the Stars and Stripes; but it is only an attempt, and it would require one of the most shrewd-guessing Yankees that ever lived in or came out of Connecticut to tell what it was intended for. It will soon be replaced by another of a more unmistakable kind, however, and that ought to be sufficient to satisfy the most exacting patriot. . . . .

"We arrived and anchored in Valentia Bay on the evening of the 4th, but at too late an hour to commence operations other than I have described. The work of landing the shore part of the cable was deferred, therefore, until the following morning at eight o'clock. . . .

"On the shore there were about two thousand persons, the whole population of the place and large contributions from miles around, waiting there from seven in the morning till seven in the evening for the arrival of the fleet of cable boats whose progress they had watched with so much anxiety and impatience. It was five o'clock when we started, and never before was such a scene presented in Valentia Bay, and the poorest spectator there, though he could not tell what strange agency it was that lay in the cable, understood what it was intended to effect, and his face beamed with joy as he heard his comrades say that it brought them nearer to that great land that had so generously stretched out the helping hand to their starving countrymen. . . . Among those on shore are the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; Lord Morpeth, of anti-slavery proclivities; Lord Hillsborough; the Knight of Kerry; and nearly all the gentlemen connected with the enterprise. But here comes the cable in the hands of the crew of the *Niagara's* boat, who rush up the beach with it dripping with water, for in their haste to carry it ashore they have to wade knee-deep through the water. Mr. Cyrus W. Field is there beside Lord Morpeth, or, as he is now called, Lord Carlisle, and as Captain Pennock comes up in advance of his men with the cable he introduces him. There is no

time for the passage of formalities, and the introduction and the meeting are therefore free from them.

"'I am most happy to see you, captain,' says Lord Morpeth, and the captain most appropriately replies: 'This, sir, is the betrothal of England and America, and I hope in twenty days the marriage will be consummated.'

"The crowd now press around, all eagerness to help in pulling up the cable; and when the work is through those who have been fortunate enough to put their hands to it show the marks of the tar to those who have failed in the attempt, as a proof of their success. By dint of pulling and hauling they get it into the trench in which it is to be laid, and take up the end to the top of a little hill, where they secure it by running it around a number of strong stakes driven fast into the earth and placed in the form of a circle. This is the centre of the site marked out for a house in which the batteries and instruments are to be put, and which will be used as a temporary station till a better and more substantial one can be erected. When the cable was placed here and the enthusiasm of the people had somewhat subsided, the rector of the parish made a prayer. . . .

"The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland closed his speech with these words: 'And now, my friends, as there can be no project or undertaking which ought not to receive the approbation and applause of all people, all join with me in giving three hearty cheers.'

"Three cheers were given with a will; but it was not enough, and they cheered and cheered until they were obliged to give up from exhaustion. 'Three cheers,' said Lord Carlisle, 'are not enough—they are what they give on common occasions. Now, for the success of the Atlantic cable, I must have at least one dozen.' The crowd responded with the full number, and cheered the following: 'The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland'; 'The United States of America'; 'Mr. Cyrus W. Field.' Mr. Field spoke as follows: 'Ladies and gentlemen, Words cannot express to you the feelings within this heart. It beats with affection towards every man, woman, and child that hears me; and if ever, on the other side of the water, one of you present yourself at my door and say you had a hand in this, I promise you an American welcome. What God hath joined together let no man put asunder.'

"And more cheers were given for the following: For 'the

sailor'; for 'Yankee Doodle'; for 'the officers and sailors on board the ships that are intended to lay the cable'; 'the Queen'; 'the President of the United States'; 'the American Navy.'"

The sun set on the evening of August 5th with the shore end of the cable safely landed, but the ships' anchors were not weighed until early the next morning.

Five miles from shore a slight fault occurred, which was soon remedied.

The Knight of Kerry sent this note to Mr. Field.

"VALENTIA, 6*th August*, 1857.

"*My dear Sir*,—Fearing I may not be able to get on board the *Niagara*, I write a line to thank you for the most valuable gift you made me of the piece of cable, as I have just learned from my friend Crosby.

"Yet I must say you owed me some compensation for having stolen the hearts of my wife and children and of every friend whom I was guilty of bringing into contact with you. I believe if you were obliged to make similar compensation for all the delinquencies you have been guilty of in this way, your whole cable, great as it is, would scarcely suffice. I know the inroad you have made into the Lord Lieutenant's affections would require a long bit of it. I was sincerely sorry to hear from Crosby that you were again suffering, but I reflect with satisfaction that probably the voyage, even with its accompanying excitement, is the best remedy within your reach.

"Yours most sincerely,
"FITZGERALD, Knight of Kerry."

All went most successfully, and although the excitement was still at fever heat on board the *Niagara*, the probability of soon meeting the *Agamemnon* in mid-ocean and following her to the shores of Newfoundland was most hopefully discussed, and this message was given to the press :

"VALENTIA, *Monday, August* 10, 4 P.M.

"The work of laying down the Atlantic telegraph cable is going on up to the present time as satisfactorily as its best friends can desire. Nearly 360 miles have now been successfully laid down into the sea.

"The depth of water into which the cable is now being submerged is about 1700 fathoms, or about two miles. The transition from the shallow to the greater depth was effected without difficulty. The signals are everything an electrician could desire. The ships are sailing with a moderate fair breeze, and paying out at the rate of five miles per hour. Messages are being instantly interchanged between the ships and the shore.

"All are well on board, in excellent spirits, and hourly becoming more and more trustful of success.

"WILLIAM WHITEHOUSE, Electrician.
"GEORGE SAWARD, Secretary."

At nine o'clock the same evening, without any apparent cause, the cable ceased working. At twelve o'clock the electric current returned, and it was with a feeling of intense relief that all went to their berths. This satisfaction was short lived. At a quarter before four came the cry, "Stop her! back her!" and then the words, "The cable has parted."

The flags of the ship were put at half-mast, and the fleet returned to Valentia.

This expedition had cost the Atlantic Telegraph Company $500,000, and on August 25th Robert Stephenson wrote: "The Atlantic cable question is a far more difficult matter than those who have undertaken it are disposed to believe. The subject has occupied much of my thoughts, and as yet I must confess I do not see my way through it. Before the ships left this country with the cable I publicly predicted as soon as they got into deep

water a signal failure. It was in fact inevitable."

The first words of greeting were more cheering:

"VALENTIA, 14*th August*, 1857.

"*My dear Sir*,—In all our disappointment at the temporary check of the cable, our first thought has been about you. But I was very glad to hear yesterday from the officers of the *Cyclops* that you were, as indeed I might have judged from your character, plucky and well. It is a great comfort to think that the experience that has been obtained in this, the first attempt, must immensely improve the chances of success on the next occasion. All here desire to be affectionately remembered to you.

"Ever yours, very sincerely,

"FITZGERALD, Knight of Kerry."

It was not proposed to abandon the enterprise, but to postpone work for a year. The ships discharged their freight of cable, and the *Niagara* returned to America, and before Mr. Field left England the directors voted to increase the capital of the company and to order seven hundred miles of new cable.

The news that met him upon his arrival at New York was most depressing.

The panic of 1857 had just swept over the country, and while he was at sea his firm suspended, owing over six hundred thousand dollars, and with debts due to it, from firms which had already suspended, of between three and four hundred thousand dollars. He settled at once with his creditors, by giving them goods from his store, or notes for the amount in full at twelve, eighteen, or twenty-four months, with seven per cent. interest added. The first notes were paid at maturity and the other

two some months before they were due, the holders discounting the interest.

On the 21st of November, 1857, Professor Francis Lieber wrote:

"I wish to possess all the materials I can procure regarding the history and statistics of the subatlantic telegraph. It will be the most striking illustration of the increasing tendency of all civilization, that of uniting what was separate, and of the pervading principle in the household of humanity, that of mutual dependence. May Heaven bless your undertaking, and may the next months of June or July bring us the first message from old England, outrunning the sun by five hours and a half."

The Secretary of the Navy said to him in parting on the 30th of December, "There, I have given you all you asked." This was that the *Niagara* and the *Susquehanna* might form part of the cable expedition of 1858, and that Mr. William E. Everett might again fill the position of chief engineer.

On the evening of December 31st Professor Lieber wrote: "This may be the last letter or note I write in the old year, and I cannot conclude it without wishing from all my heart that

MDCCCLVIII

may be called in the future school chronologies the telegraph year."

CHAPTER VII

A FLEETING TRIUMPH

(1858)

In the fall of 1857 the directors of the Atlantic Telegraph Company, realizing that it would be to their advantage to have Mr. Field take general charge and supervision of all the arrangements and preparations for the next laying of the cable, sent him an earnest request to come to England. It was in response to this that he sailed on the 6th of January, 1858, in the steamship *Persia,* arriving in England on the 16th. On the 27th the company passed resolutions offering him one thousand pounds besides his travelling expenses. This he declined, accepting only his expenses.

At a meeting of the board on the 18th of February the following resolution was passed; it was offered by Mr. Samuel Gurney:

> "That the warm and hearty thanks of this company be tendered to Mr. Cyrus W. Field, of New York, for the great services he has rendered to the Atlantic Telegraph Company, his untiring zeal, energy, and devotion from its first formation, and for the great personal talent which he has ever displayed and exerted to the utmost in the advancement of its interests."

In seconding this resolution, which was unanimously passed, Mr. Brooking told from his own

knowledge of what "Mr. Field's most determined perseverance, coupled with an amount of fortitude that has seldom been equalled," had done for the company in Newfoundland in securing to it the exclusive right to land on the shores of that island.

The report ends with these words:

"The directors cannot close their observations to the shareholders without bearing their warm and cordial testimony to the untiring zeal, talent, and energy that have been displayed on behalf of this enterprise by Mr. Cyrus W. Field, of New York, to whom mainly belongs the honor of having practically developed the possibility and of having brought together the material means for carrying out the great idea of connecting Europe and America by a submarine telegraph.

"He has crossed the Atlantic Ocean no less than six times since December, 1856, for the sole purpose of rendering most valuable aid to this undertaking. He has also visited the British North American colonies on several occasions, and obtained concessions and advantages that are highly appreciated by the directors, and he has successfully supported the efforts of the directors in obtaining an annual subsidy for twenty-five years from the government of the United States of America, the grant of the use of their national ships in assisting to lay the cable in 1857, and also to assist in the same service this year, and his constant and assiduous attention to everything that could contribute to the welfare of the company from its first formation has materially contributed to promote many of its most necessary and important arrangements. He is now again in England, his energy and confidence in the undertaking entirely unabated; and, at the earnest request of the board, he has consented to remain in this country for the purpose of affording to the directors the benefit of his great experience and judgment as general manager of the business of the company connected with the next expedition.

"This arrangement will doubtless prove as pleasing to the shareholders as it is agreeable and satisfactory to the directors.

"By order of the directors.

"GEORGE SAWARD, Secretary."

His friend and pastor, the Rev. William Adams, D.D., wrote to him on the 10th of March:

"*My dear Friend,*—I do not know whether your homeward thoughts ever include your minister, but mine very frequently traverse the sea towards you and your noble enterprise. . . . We have all watched with great interest the noble bearing of your good wife in all the sacrifices which she makes for you and the cause you so gallantly represent. These are things not so much thought of by the great world; but after all they are the chief elements in that great price which we are compelled to pay for everything good and great. . . .

"The *Niagara* has sailed, and now all eyes are on you and on her. By-the-way, we all made a visit to the noble ship a week ago, and filled her full with a cargo of blessings and good wishes. . . .

"We watch the papers with great interest to find anything which bears on the success of your undertaking; and feel a personal and national pride at every mention which reflects honor on you and your laudable exertions. . . .

"With every good wish for you personally and for your great undertaking, I am,

"Yours very sincerely,

"W. Adams."

The difficulties encountered by the Newfoundland and the Atlantic Cable Companies will be best understood by giving part of a letter from Mr. (later known as Sir) Edward Archibald:

"New York, *March* 30, 1858.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I am in receipt of yours of the 11th. I did not write you by last mail, as I had no further intelligence to communicate.

"Since I last wrote Hyde has been here and returned again to Nova Scotia. I conferred with him, and have been in correspondence with our friends at Halifax as to what was best to be done to avert the threatened loss of our exclusive privileges; for the bill is not *finally* disallowed, and I do think that if a deputation of your directors waited on Lord Stanley and brought the matter under the recon-

sideration of Her Majesty's government we might yet succeed in inducing them to confirm the act. The ground on which I based our claim to the exclusive right in Nova Scotia was that our project, being in the nature of *an invention* (for its practicability is not yet fully tested), an invention of a most costly nature, in perfecting which an expenditure exceeding perhaps twice or thrice the *estimated* cost might have to be incurred, we were justly entitled to such protection in the nature of a patent right, for a limited period, as would secure to us the reimbursement of the outlay and a fair remuneration for risk incurred, and that others who might lie by until we had, after repeated failures, achieved success, ought not (availing themselves of all our experience and expenditure) to be allowed *for a certain period* to come into competition with us. Such a privilege as this, moreover, could not be abused, inasmuch as the public who are to use the telegraph (represented by the governments of Great Britain and the United States) reserve to themselves the right to regulate the tolls.

"A telegraph under the Atlantic Ocean is vastly different from a submarine telegraph between England and the Continent. It is *in effect* an invention (if it succeeds) and entitled to the same protection, at least, as would be granted to the invention of a new mode of propelling ships, or as is granted every day to the fabrication of such trifles as patent bootjacks or corkscrews.

"I really think that, as there is a *locus penitentiæ* and a new administration, it may be well to have an interview with the colonial secretary on the subject. . . .

"My wife and family are fairly well. They unite in kind regards to you and ardent wishes for your success.

"Most truly yours,

"E. M. Archibald."

This subject seems to have been often agitated during the years that follow. On April 25th, 1862, Mr. Field writes to Mr. Saward:

"Allow me to introduce to you my esteemed friend, E. M. Archibald, Esq., H.M. consul for New York. Mr. Archibald was one of the earliest, and has proved himself one of the best friends of the Atlantic telegraph. . . . Mr. Archibald can give you much valuable information in regard to New-

foundland and all the British North American provinces, and be of great service to you in your negotiations with the English government.

"Mr. Jesse Hoyt telegraphs me from Halifax that fifty memorials to Lord Palmerston in favor of government giving aid to the Atlantic Telegraph Company have already been forwarded from Nova Scotia, and that more will go. I have been writing yesterday and to-day to my friends in Canada, Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland, urging them to get up and send petitions to the English government in our favor. . . . We can and we will succeed in connecting Ireland and Newfoundland by means of a good submarine telegraph cable."

Shortly after the United States frigate *Niagara* sailed for England a New York paper published this short notice :

"She goes not to assist in the assertion of resisted claims, in the vindication of outraged rights. Her task is a more peaceful and a more glorious one. She leaves our shores on a mission of fraternity and good-will—the harbinger of union and brotherhood amongst nations, and one of the chief agents in an enterprise which is destined to do more towards the realization of a millennium of love amongst men than the efforts of all the diplomatists and missionaries are ever likely to accomplish."

April and part of May were spent in preparation and putting the cable on board the two ships. On May 29th the fleet left for a trial trip in the Bay of Biscay, and on the 10th of June set sail from Plymouth to meet again in mid-ocean.

On November 1, 1856, Mr. Field had suggested :

"The two ends of the cable having been carefully joined together, the vessels will start in opposite directions, one towards Ireland and the other towards Newfoundland, uncoiling the cable and exchanging signals through it from ship to ship as they proceed. By this means the period ordinarily required for traversing the distance between the two coasts will be lessened by one-half, each vessel having

only to cover eight hundred and twenty nautical miles in order to finish the task assigned to it. It is expected that the operation of laying the cable will be completed in about eight days from the time of its commencement."

On Friday the 25th of June, after encountering gales that at one time amounted almost to a cyclone, the two ships came together at their strange trysting place; but the splice was not made nor the parting said until the afternoon of Saturday, July 26th. In making a splice the ships were connected by a hawser and lay one hundred fathoms apart; the time required for the work was usually two hours.

Three miles only were laid when the cable caught in the machinery of the *Niagara* and broke; a new splice was made, and again the ships parted. Then forty miles were laid and the cable became suddenly lifeless and was reported broken. On Monday, June 28th, the ships met for the third time in mid-ocean, and without waiting for any useless discussion they spliced the cable and once more set sail.

One hundred, two hundred miles of cable went safely down into the sea, when again came a break, this time twenty feet from the stern of the *Agamemnon*. It had been agreed that if after a hundred miles had been paid out a new mishap should occur, no further splice should be made, but that both ships should go back to Ireland; and without loss of time the *Niagara* turned her head to the east and arrived at Valentia on July 5th. This agreement had been made on June 28th, and it was a formal one, and was on account of the small amount of coal carried by the *Agamemnon*.

The Board of Directors met in London, and word

was sent to Ireland that it was proposed to "abandon the enterprise." A meeting was called for July 12th; Mr. Brown (afterwards Sir William), of Liverpool, would not attend, and sent this note:

"TRENTON'S HOTEL, *July* 12, 1858.

"*Dear Sir*,—We must all deeply regret our misfortune in not being able to lay the cable. I think there is nothing to be done but to dispose of what is left on the best terms we can. "Yours very truly,

"WM. BROWN.

"The Committee of the Atlantic Telegraph, Broad Street."

Mr. Brooking, who had so warmly upheld Mr. Field at the meeting in February, resigned his office as vice-chairman, and left the room rather than listen to the request that another attempt be made. But the counsel of the majority prevailed, and on the 17th of July, without a parting cheer or a word of encouragement from those on shore, the expedition left Ireland.

On Thursday, July 29th, in latitude 52° 9′ north, longitude 32° 27′ west, with a cloudy sky and a southeast wind, the splice was made at one P.M., and perfect signals passed through the whole length of the cable.

Five weeks later Mr. Field described this scene just before the splice was made:

"I was standing on the deck of the *Niagara* in mid-ocean. The day was cold and cheerless, the air was misty, and the wind roughened the sea; and when I thought of all that we had passed through, of the hopes thus far disappointed, of the friends saddened by our reverses, of the few that remained to sustain us, I felt a load at my heart almost too heavy to bear, though my confidence was firm and my determination fixed."

On the evening of the 29th the *Niagara* was fairly under way, and already the 5th of August was the day determined upon for her arrival at Trinity Bay. Signals alone were used; they were constantly passed from ship to ship, and were understood by the electricians on board. The expression "the continuity is perfect" relieved the minds of the officers and those interested in the enterprise, but not the sailors. The *Herald's* special correspondent tells of this conversation:

"'Darn the continuity,' said an old sailor at the end of a scientific but rather foggy discussion which a number of his messmates had on the subject—'darn the continuity; I wish they would get rid of it altogether. It has caused a darned sight more trouble than the hull thing is worth. I say they ought to do without it and let it go. I believe they'd get the cable down if they didn't pay any attention to it. You see,' he went on, 'I was on the last exhibition' (expedition, he meant, but it was all the same, his messmates did not misapprehend his meaning), 'and I thought I'd never hear the end of it. They were always talking about it, and one night when we were out last year it was gone for two hours, and we thought that was the end of the affair and we would never hear of it again. But it came back, and soon after the cable busted. Now, I tell you what, men, I'll never forget the night, I tell ye! We all felt we had lost our best friend, and I never heard the word continuity or contiguity mentioned but I was always afraid something was going to happen. And that's a fact.'"

At twenty-one minutes past two on the afternoon of July 30th the *Agamemnon* signalled that she had passed her one-hundred-and-fifty-mile limit, and at twenty-four minutes of three the same was reported on the *Niagara*. After this there could be no return for another splice; it must be either Trinity Bay or Valentia for the *Niagara*. A new complication was reported. The compasses were playing

false. So soon as the *Gorgon* was told of this she offered to pilot the *Niagara*, and she did so unfalteringly to the end, Captain Dayman remaining day and night on deck.

At half-past five o'clock on the afternoon of July 31st the forward coil of cables on the main deck was exhausted and the coil below was attached. The quiet was intense while this change was made. Only Mr. Everett, the chief engineer, was heard to speak.

At other times it was not so: games were played, sales of stocks were made, and the telegraph stock rose and fell, varying with the reports received from the electrician's room. At seven A.M. on the morning of Wednesday, August 4th, came the glad cry, "Land ho!" and at half-past two in the afternoon the ships entered the "haven where they would be."

That evening at eight Mr. Field left the *Niagara* to make arrangements for the landing that was to take place the next day. At half-past two on the morning of August 5th he waked the sleeping operators waiting in the telegraph-house, Bay of Bull's Arms, with the words, "The cable is laid." This at first the men were unwilling to believe, but when they saw the lights on the vessels in the distance they dressed and came back with him to the shore, and two walked fifteen miles with the messages that were to be telegraphed to the unbelieving world.

The paying out of the cable from the two ships had been carried on with such regularity that the one arrived at Valentia and the other at Trinity Bay on the same day; by noon on the 5th of

VALENTIA : LANDING THE SHORE END OF THE CABLE, 1857

(From a Lithograph)

August this country was plunged into the wildest excitement.

These messages were sent to his wife and to his father:

"TRINITY BAY, NEWFOUNDLAND, *August* 5, 1858.

"Mrs. CYRUS W. FIELD, 84 East Twenty-first Street, New York:

"Arrived here yesterday. All well. The Atlantic telegraph cable successfully laid. Please telegraph me here immediately. CYRUS W. FIELD."

"Rev. Dr. FIELD, Stockbridge, Mass., *via* Pittsfield:

"Cable successfully laid. All well.

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

It may interest some readers to follow this message to Stockbridge and see his family at the time of its delivery. His wife and children were passing the afternoon quietly, when all were startled by the appearance of his mother. Almost breathless with excitement she exclaimed,

"Mary, the cable is laid. Thomas, believest thou this?"

Not a word was spoken, but a silent prayer was the response.

"To CYRUS W. FIELD:

"Your family is all at Stockbridge and well. The joyful news arrived there Thursday, and almost overwhelmed your wife. Father rejoiced like a boy. Mother was wild with delight. Brothers, sisters, all were overjoyed. Bells were rung, guns fired; children, let out of school, shouted, 'The cable is laid! the cable is laid!' The village was in a tumult of joy. My dear brother, I congratulate you. God bless you. DAVID DUDLEY FIELD."

The *Evening Post* announced:

SUCCESS OF THE ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH CABLE.

ARRIVAL OF THE *NIAGARA* AND *GORGON* AT TRINITY BAY.

1950 STATUTE MILES LONG.

NOT A SINGLE BREAK!

THE ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH CABLE IS LANDING.

And its leading editorial of the same day said:

"Such is the startling intelligence which reaches us just as we are going to press. We find it difficult to believe the report, for recent events have prepared us for a very different result, and yet the despatch comes to us through our regular agent, who would not deceive us. He may have been imposed upon, but that is quite unlikely. If the few coming hours shall confirm the inspiring tidings and the cable is landed and in working condition, all other events that may happen through the world on this day will be trifles.

"To-morrow the hearts of the civilized world will beat to a single pulse, and from that time forth forevermore the continental divisions of the earth will in a measure lose those conditions of time and distance which now mark their relations one to the other. But such an event, like a dispensation of Providence, should be first contemplated in silence."

The message for the Associated Press was:

"TRINITY BAY, *August* 5, 1858.

"The Atlantic telegraph fleet sailed from Queenstown on Saturday, July 17th.

"They met in mid-ocean on Wednesday, the 28th, and made the splice at 1 P.M. on Thursday, the 29th. They then separated, the *Agamemnon* and *Valorous* bound to Valentia, Ireland, and the *Niagara* and *Gorgon* for this place, where they arrived yesterday.

"This morning the end of the cable will be landed.

"It is sixteen hundred and ninety-eight nautical or nineteen hundred and fifty statute miles from the telegraph-house at the head of Valentia Harbor to the telegraph-house, Bay of Bull's Arms, Trinity Bay.

"For more than two-thirds of the distance the water is over two miles in depth.

"The cable has been paid out from the *Agamemnon* at about the same speed as from the *Niagara*. The electrical signals sent and received through the whole cable are perfect. The machinery for paying out the cable worked in the most satisfactory manner, and was not stopped for a single moment from the time the splice was made until we arrived here.

"Captain Hudson, Messrs. Everett and Woodhouse, the engineers, the electricians and officers of the ships, and in fact every man on board the telegraph fleet has exerted himself to the utmost to make the expedition successful. By the blessing of Divine Providence it has succeeded.

"After the end of the cable is landed and connected with the land line of telegraph, and the *Niagara* has discharged some cargo belonging to the telegraph company, she will go to St. John's for coals, and then proceed at once to New York. CYRUS W. FIELD."

Next in order were the message to President Buchanan and his reply:

"U. S. S. F. 'NIAGARA,'
"TRINITY BAY, NEWFOUNDLAND, *August* 5, 1858.

"To the President of the United States, Washington, D. C.:

"*Dear Sir*,—The Atlantic telegraph cable on board the U. S. S. F. *Niagara* and H.M. steamer *Agamemnon* was joined in mid-ocean, Thursday, July 29th, and has been successfully laid.

"As soon as the two ends are connected with the land lines Queen Victoria will send a message to you, and the cable will be kept free until after your reply has been transmitted.

"With great respect, I remain,
"Your obedient servant,
"CYRUS W. FIELD."

"Bedford Springs, Pa., *August* 6, 1858.

"To Cyrus W. Field, Esq., Trinity Bay:

"*My dear Sir*, — I congratulate you with all my heart upon the success of the great enterprise with which your name is so honorably connected.

"Under the blessing of Divine Providence I trust it may prove instrumental in promoting perpetual peace and friendship between kings and nations. I have not yet received the Queen's despatch.

"Yours very respectfully,

"James Buchanan."

Captain Hudson's telegram is given as it was written; it shows his simplicity of character and warm heart:

"U. S. Steam Frigate 'Niagara,'

"Bay of Bull's Arms,

"Trinity Bay, Newfoundland, *August* 5, 1858.

"*My dear Eliza*,—God has been with us. The telegraphic cable is laid without accident, and to Him be all the glory.

"We are all well.

"Your ever-affectionate husband,

"Wm. L. Hudson.

"Mrs. Captain Wm. L. Hudson, Mansion House, Brooklyn, New York."

Mr. Saward wrote from England immediately on the receipt of the news:

"Atlantic Telegraph Company,

"22 Old Broad Street, London, *August* 6, 1858.

"*My dear Sir*,—At last the great work is done. I rejoice at it for the sake of humanity at large. I rejoice at it for the sake of our common nationalities, and last, but not least, for your personal sake I most heartily and sincerely rejoice with you, and congratulate you upon this happy termination to the fearful anxiety, the continuous and oppressive labor, and the never-ceasing, sleepless energy which the successful accomplishment of this vast and noble enterprise has entailed on you. Never was man more devoted, never did man's energies better deserve success than yours have done. May you in the bosom of your family reap those rewards of re-

pose and affection which will be doubly sweet from the reflection that you return to them after having been (under Providence) the main and leading principle in conferring a vast and enduring benefit on mankind.

"If the contemplation of future fame has a charm for you, you may well indulge in the reflection, for the name of Cyrus Field will now go onward to immortality as long as that of the Atlantic telegraph shall be known to mankind.

"It has been such a shock to us here that we have hardly realized it at present.

"I really think some of the people who come here don't believe it yet. . . .

"In haste, yours truly,

"GEORGE SAWARD.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., Gramercy Park, New York."

Dr. Adams wrote:

"MEDFORD, *August* 7, 1858.

"*My dear Mrs. Field,*—What shall I say to you? Words can give no idea of my enthusiasm. As your pastor I have known somewhat of your own private griefs and trials, and the sacrifices which you have made for the success of your noble husband. Now the hour of reward and coronation has come for him and for you. I wrote to him yesterday, directing to New York, to be ready for him when he came. I was at Andover when the news came, in company with several hundred clergymen. We cheered, and we sang praises to God. I was so glad that your husband inserted in his first despatch a recognition of Divine Providence in his success.

"I sprang to my feet: I told the company that I was the pastor of Mr. Field, and that the last thing which he had said to me before starting was in request that we should *pray for him;* and then I had an opportunity to pay a tribute to his perseverance, his energy, and his genius, which I did, you may be sure, in no measured terms.

"Many doubted the truth of the news. I hastened to Boston, and saw the superintendent of the telegraph wire, who told me the despatches had passed from Mr. Field to you and to your father. This satisfied me that all was right. . . .

"We think of nothing else and speak of nothing else.

While the *public* are rejoicing over the national aspects of this great success, our joyful thoughts are most of all with those private delights which are playing through the heart of your husband, his wife, and her children.

"Tell Grace that I wish I had been with the boys when they ran to ring the bell. I would have swung it lustily, and thrown up my hat with them, as happy a boy as the best of them.

"Please tell your good father and mother that they are not forgotten by me in this general rejoicing. Your husband's name will live in universal honor and gratitude. God bless you and yours in all times and in all ways; so prays

"Your affectionate friend and pastor,

"W. Adams.

"A letter I have just received from Professor Smith, in New York, says: 'Genius has again triumphed over Science in the success of the Telegraph.'"

These extracts are made from a speech delivered at Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, New York, on the evening of August 9th, by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. This meeting was said to have been the first public celebration of the laying of the cable across the Atlantic:

". . . We are gathered to express our joy at the apparent consummation of one of those enterprises which are peculiar, I had almost said to our generation—certainly to the century in which we live. Do you reflect that there are men among you to-night, men here, who lived and were not very young before there was a steamboat on our waters? Ever since I can remember steamboats have always been at hand. There are men here who lived before they beat the waters with their wheels. And since my day railroads have been invented. I remember the first one on this land very distinctly. It was after I had graduated from college, and I am not a patriarch yet. It is within our remembrance that the telegraph itself was invented, and by a mere citizen of ours in this vicinity. All these pre-eminent methods of civilization and commerce and economy have been within the remembrance of young men—all but one within the remem-

brance of quite young men. Now this is not so much an invention as an enlarged application. . . .

"I thought all the way in riding down here to-night how strange it will seem to have that silent cord lying in the sea, perfectly noiseless, perfectly undisturbed by war or by storm, by the paddles of steamers, by the thunders of navies above it, far down beyond all anchors' reach, beyond all plumbing interference. There will be earthquakes that will shake the other world, and the tidings of them will come under the silent sea, and we shall know them upon the hither side, but the cord will be undisturbed, though it bears earthquakes to us. Markets will go up and fortunes will be made down in the depths of the sea. The silent highway will carry it without noise to us. Fortunes will go down and bankruptcies spread dismay, and the silent road will bear this message without a jar and without disturbance. Without voice or speech it will communicate thunders and earthquakes and tidings of war and revolutions, and all those things that fill the air with clamor. They will come quick as thought from the scene of their first fever and excitement, flash quick as thought and silent on their passage, and then break out on this side with fresh tremor and anxiety. To me the functions of that wire seem, in some sense, sublime. Itself impassive, quiet, still, moving either hemisphere at its extremities by the tidings that are to issue out from it. . . .

"We are called, and shall be increasingly so, to mark the advantages which are to be derived from the connection of these continents by this telegraphic wire. To my mind the prominent advantage is this: it is bringing mankind close together, it is bringing nations nearer together. And I augur the best results to humanity from this. The more intercourse nations have with each other, other things being equal, the greater the tendency to establish between them peace and good-will, and just as they are brought together will they contribute to advance the day of universal brotherhood.

". . . That which is spoken at 12 o'clock in London will be known by us at 8 o'clock in the morning here, according to our time. . . . It is no longer in her own bosom that France can keep her secrets. It is no longer in her own race that Russia can keep her thoughts and her plans. It is no longer in the glorious old British Islands that their commercial intelligence can be confined. It is wafted round and round the globe. In less than an hour, whenever this

system shall be completed, the world will be enlightened quicker than by the sun; quicker than by the meteor's flash. What is known in one place will be known in all places; the globe will have but one ear, and that ear will be everywhere. . . .

"I scarcely dare any longer think what shall be. I remember the derision with which Whitney's plan for a railroad to the Mississippi was hailed. I remember there was scarce a paper in the country that did not feel called upon to talk of the advisability of sending him to the lunatic asylum. I remember the time when the project of a steamer crossing the Atlantic was scientifically declared to be impracticable. . . . I remember when the first steamer crossed the Atlantic, and I have been told, though the story may be too good to be true, that the first steamer that made the passage to New York carried with her the newspaper containing the news of the impossibility of making the voyage, by Dr. Lardner. . . .

"While thus we are enlarging the facilities of action, let us see to it that we maintain, at home, domestic virtue, individual intelligence—that we spread our common schools, that we multiply our newspapers throughout the land, that we make books more plenty than the leaves of the forest trees. Let every man among us be a reader and thinker and owner, and so he will be an actor. And when all men through the globe are readers, when all men through the globe are thinkers, when all men through the globe are actors—are actors because they think right — when they speak nation to nation, when from the rising of the sun to the going down of the same there is not alone a free intercourse of thought but one current of heart, virtue, religion, love — then the earth will have blossomed and consummated its history."

Archbishop Hughes sent this note:

"Long Branch, *August* 26, 1858.

"*My dear Mr. Field*, — Under the blessing of Almighty God you have accomplished the work. But your merit, if not your human glory, would have been the same in my estimation if you had returned to us what they would call a disappointed man in whose scales of judgment enthusiasm had preponderated over 'common-sense.'

"Yours faithfully,

"John, Archbishop of New York."

The letters which follow do not require explanation; the one from George Peabody & Co. shows that Mr. Field did not profit largely by the success of the cable:

"St. John's, *August* 9, 1858.

"*My dear Sir,*—Allow me, among many more worthy, to offer you my very sincere congratulations on the successful completion of the great enterprise which you have labored with so much and such admirable perseverance to carry through, in the midst of so many hinderances and discouragements.

"It would give me very great pleasure if you would, during your stay in St. John's, make my house your home or place of abode. I am aware that you have many friends and engagements, but as I have no family you could have two rooms entirely at your disposal, and I would make my hours suit your convenience. . . .

"I am, my dear sir,

"Very truly yours,

"Edward Field,

"Bishop of Newfoundland."

"St. John's, *August* 18, 1858.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—Allow me to congratulate you most sincerely on the accomplishment of the wonderful work you so nobly carried out in the midst of almost insurmountable difficulties.

"God from time to time sends men like you and Columbus for the good of humanity, men with the head to conceive and the heart to execute the grand ideas with which He inspires them. Human energies alone never could surmount the difficulties and disappointments you encountered in the projection and execution of this gigantic enterprise. God destined you for the work and made you the instrument. You have now completed what Columbus commenced, and posterity will link your names together. That God may grant you many happy years to witness the benefits you have conferred on the great human family is the sincere prayer of your humble servant and friend,

"† John I. Mullock."

"London, 10*th August*, 1858.

"*My dear Sir*,—I wrote you by last mail, since when all continues favorable, and I expect, long ere you receive this, messages will be regularly sent through the cable. Many things remain to be done, and there is a great want of efficient, practical workingmen, as you know, in the board, but Lampson still keeps at it, and all will, I hope, come right in the end.

"I have a letter from Mr. Peabody, who says: 'I sincerely congratulate all parties interested in the great project, and very particularly our friends Lampson and Field. In the accomplishment of his grand object I can only compare the feelings of the latter to Columbus in the discovery of the new world.'

"I hope the reaction from the desponding state in which we parted will not be too great for your health, and now I beg of you not to forget our conversation when last here.

"The market for shares is weaker; several have been on the market. I sold one for you at £900, but could not go on. To-day they have sold at £840 to £850, and later they were firmer at £875; but seeing how the market was I withdrew and would not offer at any price. If I am able to go on at £900 or more I shall feel it for your interest to do so to a moderate extent, for I feel that you should embrace the opportunity to reduce your interest, which is too large. I still hope to sail on the 21st, but it must depend upon Mr. Peabody's health.

"Most truly,

"J. S. Morgan."

Ariel. "London, 10*th August*, 1858.

"Cyrus W. Field, Esq., New York,

"*Dear Sir*,—We beg to advise by the present the sale of three of your Atlantic Telegraph Company shares, *viz.*, two at £350 each prior to the successful laying of the cable, and one subsequent thereto at £900, less brokerage. The first cash 3d August, and the remaining two cash 13th inst., which please note.

"Yours truly,

"Geo. Peabody & Co."

In the life of Longfellow, at page 323, is given this entry from his diary:

"August 6th. Go to town with the boys. Flags flying and bells ringing to celebrate the laying of the telegraph."

And on the 12th, in writing to Mr. Sumner, he says:

"You have already rejoiced at the success of the Atlantic telegraph — the great news of the hour, the year, the century. The papers call Field 'Cyrus the Great.'"

These words express the feeling that pervaded the whole country; and in order to contrast it with the days and months that had just passed, this article, published in the New York *Herald* of August 9th, is given:

"SUCCESS OR FAILURE—A CONTRAST

"Many terse and witty things have been said and written in all ages to show the difference with which the same enterprise is viewed when it results in success and when it results in failure. We have never had any better illustration of this than we now have in connection with the great enterprise of the age. After the first and second attempts to lay the Atlantic cable had failed, wiseacres shook their heads in sympathetic disapprobation of Mr. Field, and said, 'What a fool he was!' It was evident to them all along that the thing could never succeed, and they could not understand why a sensible, clear-headed man like Field would risk his whole fortune in such a railroad-to-the-moon undertaking. If he had ventured a third of it or a half, there might be some excuse for him, but to have placed it all on the hazard of a die where the chances were a hundred to one against him—worse even than the Wall Street lottery conducted under the name of the Stock Exchange—was an evidence of folly and absurdity which they could not overlook and for which he deserved to suffer.

"Now all that is changed. Midnight has given place to noon. The sun shines brightly in the heavens and the shadows of the night have passed away and are forgotten. Failures have been only the stepping-stones to success the most brilliant. The cable is laid; and now the most honored

name in the world is that of Cyrus W. Field, although but yesterday there were

"'None so poor to do him reverence.'

"The wiseacres who shook their heads the other day and pitied while they condemned him are now among the foremost in his praise, and help to make his name a household word. Bells are rung and guns are fired and buildings are illuminated in his honor throughout the length and breadth of his land; and prominent among all devices and first on every tongue and uppermost in every heart is his name. Had he not, like the great Bruce, persevered in the face of repeated failures until his efforts were at length crowned with success, he would have been held up to the growing generation as an illustration of the danger of allowing our minds to be absorbed by an impracticable idea, and his history would have been served up in play and romance, and used

"'To point a moral or adorn a tale.'

"As it is, the nation is proud of him, the world knows him, and all mankind is his debtor."

The ship *Niagara* left Trinity Bay for St. John's, where she was obliged to stop for coal, on August 8th. Immediately upon her arrival the Executive Council of Newfoundland and the Chamber of Commerce of St. John's presented congratulatory addresses to Mr. Field, and the governor entertained him, together with his friends, at dinner, and a ball was given at the Colonial Building. On the 11th of August the *Niagara* sailed for New York.

The country was impatient; twelve days had passed and not a message had been received. No one seemed to understand that a wilderness had to be opened and instruments adjusted before it was possible to use the cable as a means of communication between the two continents.

It had been decided to have a great celebration

on the receipt of the Queen's message; on the 16th that was reported as coming over the submarine wire, and early on the 17th the firing commenced and the excitement continued until the 18th, when the City Hall caught fire.

Churches rang their bells, factories blew their whistles, and in the evening the river front blazed with bonfires and fireworks flashed across the sky; the buildings were illuminated; one thousand lights were said to have shone from the windows of the Everett House, and the transparencies were striking. That on the front of the International Hotel, on the corner of Broadway and Franklin Street, was eighteen feet by thirty-one; the centre was white, with fancy letters, and the border blue, with white letters, and the words were:

VICTORIA.

AGAMEMNON. NIAGARA.

All Hail to the Inventive Genius and Indefatigable Enterprise of
JOHN AND JONATHAN,
That has succeeded in consummating the Mightiest Work of the Age;
May the Cord that binds them in the Bonds of
INTERNATIONAL
Friendship never be severed,
And the FIELD of its
Usefulness extend to every part of the Earth.

Let nations' shouts, 'midst cannons' roar,
Proclaim the event from shore to shore.

BUCHANAN.

These placards were in the windows of Bowen

& McNamee's, corner of Broadway and Pearl Street:

> Queen Victoria:
> "Your despatch received;
> Let us hear from you again."

> Lightning
> caught and tamed by
> Franklin,
> taught to read and write and go on errands by
> Morse,
> started in foreign trade by
> Field, Cooper & Co.,
> with
> Johnny Bull
> and
> Brother Jonathan
> as
> special partners.

In the window of Anson Randolph, corner of Amity Street, was displayed the following:

> The Old Cyrus and the New.
> One
> Conquered the World for Himself,
> The Other
> The Ocean for the World.

> Our Field is
> The Field
> of the world.

July 4, 1776,
August 16, 1858,
Are the days we celebrate.

The Manhattan Hotel was splendidly decorated with colored lights and flags of all nations. On a transparency was the following inscription:

Married, August, 1858,
by
CYRUS W. FIELD,
OLD IRELAND AND MISS YOUNG AMERICA.
"May their honeymoon last forever."

The *Tribune* describes this procession:

"The workmen upon the Central Park and the workmen on the new Croton reservoir made a novel parade, and after marching through the principal streets were reviewed by Mayor Tiemann in front of the City Hall.

"The procession was headed by a squad of the Central Park police in full uniform; then came a full brass band and a standard-bearer with a white muslin banner on which was inscribed:

The Central Park People.

"The workmen, attired in their every-day clothes, with evergreens in their hats, next marched in squads of four, each gang carrying a banner with the name of their boss-workmen inscribed thereon. In the line of the procession were several four-horse teams drawing wagons in which were the workmen in the engineer's department. On the sides of the vehicles were muslin banners with the words:

Engineer Corps.

"The reservoir workmen were a hardy-looking set of men, and were fair specimens of the laborers of New York.

"The procession filled Broadway from Union Square to the Park, and, as it was altogether unexpected, it created no little excitement and inquiry. If all the men and teams in this turnout are kept at the city's work we shall soon see great improvement in the new park. . . .

"The procession was composed of eleven hundred laborers and eight hundred carts from the Central Park, under the marshalship of Messrs. Olmsted, Miller, Waring, and Grant, and seven hundred laborers and carts from the new reservoir under the marshalship of Mr. Walker, forming a procession over three miles in length."

These same workmen presented to Mr. Field, the December following, a pitcher made from wood of the Charter Oak.

Before the *Niagara* arrived at New York on the morning of August 18th Mr. Field prepared his report for the Atlantic Telegraph Company, and he had it at once posted, and with it his resignation as general manager of the company.

"How Cyrus Laid the Cable" was written by John G. Saxe for *Harper's Weekly*, and was published on September 11th :

"Come listen all unto my song,
It is no silly fable ;
'Tis all about the mighty cord
They call the Atlantic cable.

"Bold Cyrus Field he said, says he,
'I have a pretty notion
That I can run a telegraph
Across the Atlantic Ocean.'

"Then all the people laughed, and said
They'd like to see him do it;
He might get half-seas-over, but
He never could go through it;

"To carry out his foolish plan
He never would be able;
He might as well go hang himself
With his Atlantic cable.

"But Cyrus was a valiant man,
A fellow of decision;
And heeded not their mocking words,
Their laughter and derision.

"Twice did his bravest efforts fail,
And yet his mind was stable;
He wa'n't the man to break his heart
Because he broke his cable.

"'Once more, my gallant boys!' he cried;
Three times!—you know the fable—'
('I'll make it thirty,' muttered he,
'But I will lay the cable!')

"Once more they tried—hurrah! hurrah!
What means this great commotion?
The Lord be praised! the cable's laid
Across the Atlantic Ocean!

"Loud ring the bells—for, flashing through
Six hundred leagues of water,
Old Mother England's benison
Salutes her eldest daughter.

"O'er all the land the tidings speed,
And soon in every nation
They'll hear about the cable with
Profoundest admiration!

"Now long live James, and long live Vic,
And long live gallant Cyrus;
And may his courage, faith, and zeal
With emulation fire us;

"And may we honor evermore
The manly, bold, and stable,
And tell our sons, to make them brave,
How Cyrus laid the cable."

On the 20th of August Captain Hudson, Mr. Everett, and the officers of the *Niagara*, were entertained by Mr. Field, and from the balcony of his house he read this message to the crowd assembled in the street:

"VALENTIA BAY, *August* 19, 1858.

"To CYRUS W. FIELD, N. Y.:

"The directors have just met. They heartily congratulate you on your success.

"The *Agamemnon* arrived at Valentia Bay on Thursday, August 5, at 6 A.M.

"We are just on the point of chartering a ship to lay the shore end. No time will be lost in sending them out. Please write me more fully about tariff and other working arrangements. SAWARD."

He did not forget the sailors, as the following invitation shows:

COMPLIMENTARY RECEPTION
OF THE
CREW OF THE U. S. SHIP "NIAGARA."

Mr. Cyrus W. Field requests the pleasure of your Company at his Entertainment of the Crew of the Niagara, *to be given at the Palace Gardens, at 10 o'clock, this Evening.*

W. A. BARTLETT, *for C. W. F.*

NEW YORK, August 25, 1858.

From one of the newspapers this account is taken of the meeting held before the reception:

"Upwards of two hundred of the sailors and marines of the frigate *Niagara* assembled last evening in Franklin Square, formed in procession, and, preceded by the band of the *North Carolina*, marched to Cooper Institute. They carried with them an accurate model of the *Niagara*, made by one of her crew, which was gayly decked with flags, exactly as was the noble ship it represents when she last entered our harbor. On arriving at the Cooper Institute the tars were saluted with a discharge of fireworks and the hearty cheers of the multitude. . . .

"Cyrus W. Field was the next speaker. He was evidently a great favorite of the sailors, who, it is said, used to call him on board ship 'the Sister of Charity.' They cheered him extravagantly when he rose. He made only a short speech, consisting of reminiscences of the laying and landing of the cable, and the gallantry and faithfulness of the crew on these occasions. More singing and more cheers were followed by the entrance of Captain Hudson, who was greeted with the warmest enthusiasm, and made some appropriate remarks."

On the 26th Mr. Field, with a party, left for Great Barrington, and the next day they were welcomed at Stockbridge by Mr. Field's old friends.

Between the 10th of August and the 1st of September ninety-seven messages were sent from Valentia to Newfoundland, and two hundred and sixty-nine messages from Newfoundland to Valentia.

The English government had, by cable, countermanded the return to England of the Sixty-second and the Thirty-ninth regiments. The news of the peace with China had also been sent to this country, and the English papers of August 18th reported the collision between the Cunard steamers *Arabia* and *Europa*. This statement is taken from a letter written in July, 1862, by order of the Atlantic Telegraph Company and signed by the secretary of the company, Mr. George Saward.

The 1st and 2d of September were chosen as the

days for a "General Celebration of the Laying of the Atlantic Telegraph Cable."

In deference to the wish expressed by the rector and vestry of Trinity Church, it was arranged that the first day should begin with a service and Te Deum at ten o'clock. In the absence of Bishop Horatio Potter, Bishop George Washington Doane, of New Jersey, took charge of this service.

Trinity Church had never been so gayly dressed. "The edifice was decorated from the steeple to the top of the spire with the flags of all nations. Around the steeple were hung the flags of France, Spain, Prussia, Austria, Russia, Portugal, and other nations, while the spire about three-quarters of the way to the cross was decorated with the Stars and Stripes and the Union Jack." It was this incident that called forth these verses, written by Bishop Doane:

"Hang out that glorious old Red Cross;
Hang out the Stripes and Stars;
They faced each other fearlessly
In two historic wars;
But now the ocean-circlet binds
The Bridegroom and the Bride;
Old England, young America,
Display them side by side.

"High up, from Trinity's tall spire,
We'll fling the banners out;
Hear how the world-wide welkin rings,
With that exulting shout!
Forever wave those wedded flags,
As proudly now they wave,
God for the lands His love has blessed;
The beauteous and the brave.

"But see, the dallying wind the Stars
About the Cross has blown;

And see, again, the Cross around
The Stars its folds has thrown:
Was ever sign so beautiful
Flung from the heavens abroad?
Old England, young America,
For Freedom and for God."

At one o'clock the procession formed at the Battery and marched from there to the Crystal Palace, then standing at Forty-second Street between Fifth and Sixth avenues.

The account which follows is from the New York *Herald* of September 2d:

THE CABLE CARNIVAL.

"Achieved is the Glorious Work."

THE METROPOLIS OVERWHELMED WITH VISITORS.

Over Half a Million of Jubilant People.

Broadway a Garden of Female Beauty.

A BOUQUET IN EVERY WINDOW.

Glorious Recognition of the Most Glorious Work of the Age.

REUNION OF ALL THE NATIONALITIES.

* * * * *

THE CABLE LAYERS.

THE BRITISH NAVAL OFFICERS IN TOWN.

The Jack Tars of the *Niagara* on Hand.

THE BIG COIL OF CABLE.

* * * * *

SCENES AT THE CRYSTAL PALACE.

THE CITY AT NIGHT.

THE FIREWORKS IN THE PARK.

THE CITY HALL SAFE.

Torch-light Procession of the Firemen.

ILLUMINATIONS.

The Colored Lanterns *a la Chinois*,
etc., etc., etc.

"The scene presented along Broadway altogether transcends description. Every available and even unavailable place was secured long beforehand, and from the Battery to Union Place one was obliged to run a gantlet of eyes more effective and more dangerous than any artillery battery. This display of female beauty, conjoined to the great array of flags, banners, and mottoes, made us think of a Roman carnival. To the pet military regiments, the Montreal artillery, and the officers and crews of the *Niagara* and *Gorgon* there was given a most splendid greeting all along the line. Everywhere we heard cheers for Field, Hudson, Everett, and their British coadjutors. We have never heard a more cheerful, hearty, and cordial shout than that which welcomed the gallant tars of the *Niagara* as they moved up Broadway. . . .

"The crowd upon Broadway was so great that the military had much difficulty in getting through it, and so the procession was somewhat retarded. . . .

"The hour appointed for the interesting ceremonies inside the Palace to commence was half-past four o'clock, but the procession did not arrive there till within a few minutes of six. By that time there were about ten thousand persons in the building anxiously awaiting the arrival of the celebrities, whom all were desirous to see and hear. . . .

"The crew of the *Niagara*, with a model of that ship, entered by the front door, and, marching up the centre aisle, took their place in front of the platform. They were loudly cheered, and they responded in true sailor fashion by cheering lustily for Captain Hudson, Mr. Field, the mayor, and almost every one they recognized on the platform. . . .

"At night one would suppose the crowd would lessen. Not so. The illuminations, the fireworks, the many-colored lanterns, and the general gas and spermaceti demonstrations gave to Broadway a carnavalesque appearance which it is

almost impossible to describe. Beginning with the clever design of the New York Club down to the Park there was a succession of illuminations and transparencies of every possible sort. The great bazaars vied with each other in the number and variety of their mottoes and designs, both for day and night; but, passing by all of them, we were especially struck with the following distich on the side of a car:

> "'With wild huzzas now let the welkin ring,
> Columbia's got Britannia on a string.'

". . . The firemen's torch-light parade concluded the day's festivities. It was exceedingly beautiful, and as the long line moved through Broadway surrounded by an enthusiastic crowd on every side, and lighted by thousands of torches, candles, and colored lanterns, one might easily have imagined himself in a fairy-land. It was long after midnight before the great assemblage dispersed, and even then the streets did not resume their wonted aspect. . . . The fact is, that an avalanche of people descended upon us, and New York was crushed for once; but we do not lay Atlantic cables every day."

On the 2d of September, at seven o'clock, a dinner ended the celebration.

"There were six hundred guests who sat down to as sumptuous a dinner as ever was laid on any great occasion in this city. The bill of fare was laid beside each plate:

MUNICIPAL DINNER

BY THE

COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

TO

CYRUS W. FIELD,

AND OFFICERS OF

H. B. M. Steamship *Gorgon* and U. S. Steam Frigate *Niagara*,

IN COMMEMORATION OF THE

LAYING OF THE ATLANTIC CABLE.

METROPOLITAN HOTEL, SEPTEMBER 2D, 1858.

OYSTERS ON THE HALF-SHELL.

SOUPS.

Green Turtle. Gumbo, with rice.

FISH.

Boiled Fresh Salmon, lobster sauce. Broiled Spanish Mackerel, steward's sauce.

BOILED.

Turkey, oyster sauce. Leg of Mutton, caper sauce.

ROAST.

Young Turkey.

Ribs of Beef. Lamb, mint sauce.
Ham, champagne sauce. Chickens, English sauce.

COLD DISHES.

Boned Turkey, with jelly. Patties of Game, with truffles.
Chicken Salad, lobster sauce. Ham, sur socle, with jelly.

ENTREES.

Tenderloin of Beef, larded, with mushroom sauce.
Lamb Chops, with green peas.
Chartreuse of Partridges, Madeira sauce.
Forms of Rice, with small vegetables.
Timbale of Macaroni, Milanaise style.
Wild Ducks, with olives.
Breast of Chickens, truffle sauce.
Soft-shell Crabs, fried plain.
Stewed Terrapin, American style.
Squabs, braisées, gardener's sauce.
Sweetbreads, larded, with string-beans.
Fricandeau of Veal, larded, with small carrots.
Flounders, stuffed, with fine herbs.
Reed Birds, steward's sauce.
Broiled Turtle Steaks, tomato sauce.
Croquettes of Chickens, with fried parsley.
Tenderloin of Lamb, larded, poivrade sauce.
Pluvier, on toast, Italian sauce.

RELISHES.

Raw Tomatoes. Pickled Oysters.
Spanish Olives. Currant Jelly.
Celery.

GAME.

Partridges, bread sauce. Broiled English Snipe.

VEGETABLES.

Boiled and Mashed Potatoes. Sweet Potatoes.
Stewed Tomatoes. Lima Beans.

PASTRY.

Apple Pies. Pineapple Pies.
Plum Pies. Custard Pies.
Peach Pies. Pumpkin Pies.
Plum Pudding. Cabinet Pudding.
Fancy Ornamented Charlotte Russe. Peach Méringues.
Maraschino Jelly. Madeira Jelly.
Fancy Fruit Jelly. Punch Jelly.
Pineapple Salad. Fancy Blanc Mange.
Gateaux, Neapolitan style. Spanish Cream.
Swiss Méringues.
Champagne Jelly.

CONFECTIONERY.

Méringues, à la crême, vanilla flavor. Savoy Biscuit.
Rose Almonds. Variety Glacé Fruit.
Fancy Lady's Cake. Dominos of Biscuit.
Quince Soufflée. Fancy Variety Candy.
Vanilla Sugar Almonds. Roast Almonds.
Ornamented Macaroons. Conserve Kisses.
Mint Cream Candy. Chocolate Biscuit.
Butterflies of Vienna Cake. Fancy Diamond Kisses.
Preserved Almond Kisses.
Vanilla Ice Cream.

ORNAMENTS.

Queen Victoria, of Great Britain.
James Buchanan, President of the United States.
Cyrus W. Field, with his Cable.
Professor Morse, as Inventor of the Telegraph.
Dr. Benjamin Franklin.
The operative Telegraph of the Metropolitan Hotel.
The Niagara, Man-of-War of the United States.
The Agamemnon and Niagara paying out the Cable.
Cyrus W. Field, surrounded by the flags of all nations.
The Coats of Arms of all nations, on a pyramid.
Pocahontas, with real American design.

Temple of Liberty.
Grand Ornamented Fruit Vase.
Temple of Music.
Frosting Tower.
Sugar Tower, with variety decorations.
Flower Pyramid.
White Sugar Ornament.
Fruit Basket, supported by Dolphins.
Fancy Decorated Flower Vase.
Tribute Temple.
Pagodi Pyramid.
Scotch Warrior, mounted.
Ethiopian Tower.
Floral Vase, decorated.
Frosting Pyramid.
Mounted Church.
Pyramid of Cracking Bonbons.
Chinese Pavilion.
Triumphant Temple.
Sugar Harp, with floral decorations.
Variety Pyramid.
Fancy Sugar Temple.
Ornamented Sugar Tower.
Temple of Art.
Lyre, surmounted with Cornucopia of Flowers.

DESSERT.

Almonds.

Peaches.
Pecan Nuts.
Grenoble Nuts.
Hot-house Grapes.
Citron Melons.
Bartlett Pears.
Raisins.
Filberts.

Coffee.

This was one of the toasts:

"Cyrus W. Field: To his exertions, energy, courage, and perseverance are we indebted for the Ocean Telegraph; we claim, but Immortality owns him."

In his reply he said:

"To no one man is the world indebted for this achievement; one may have done more than another, this person may have had a prominent and that a secondary part, but there is a host of us who have been engaged in the work the completion of which you celebrate to-day."

Mr. George Peabody wrote to him:

"I read the accounts in the New York papers in celebration of the great event of the year and age with great interest, and although I think in some respects that they are a little too enthusiastic, yet so far as it regards yourself they

cannot be so, for if the cable should be lost to-morrow you would be fully entitled to the high honor you are daily receiving."

As he left the Battery on September 1st a cable message was handed to him dated that morning:

"CYRUS W. FIELD, New York:

"The directors are on their way to Valentia to make arrangements for opening the wire to the public. They convey through the cable to you and your fellow-citizens their hearty congratulations in your joyous celebration of the great international work."

It was the last message that passed over the cable of 1858.

CHAPTER VIII

FAILURE ON ALL SIDES

(1858–1861)

From the daily press and from Mr. Field's papers the story of these years has been drawn.

"In the midst of all this rejoicing, intelligence came from Newfoundland that the cable, which it was fully anticipated would be open for public messages in a few days, had ceased working. The reaction was painful to witness, after the intense excitement of the past three weeks."

That it had become impossible to send a message through the cable was definitely known in London through the letter given to the *Times:*

"*September* 6, 1858.

"*Sir,*—I am instructed by the directors to inform you that owing to some cause not at present ascertained, but believed to arise from a fault existing in the cable at a point hitherto undiscovered, there have been no intelligible signals from Newfoundland since one o'clock on Friday, the 3d inst. The directors are now at Valentia, and, aided by various scientific and practical electricians, are investigating the cause of the stoppage, with a view to remedying the existing difficulty. Under these circumstances no time can be named at present for opening the wire to the public.

"George Saward."

Before the end of the month these telegrams were published in the New York papers:

"NEW YORK, *September* 24, 1858, 12 M.

"To DE SAUTY, Trinity Bay, N. F.:

"Despatches from you and Mackay are contradictory. Now please give me explicit answers to the following inquiries:

"First: Are you now, or have you been within three days, receiving distinct signals from Valentia?

"Second: Can you send a message, long or short, to the directors at London?

"Third: If you answer 'no' to the above, please tell me if the electrical manifestations have varied essentially since the 1st of September. CYRUS W. FIELD."

"TRINITY BAY, N. F., *September* 24, 1858.

"C. W. FIELD, New York:

"We have received nothing intelligible from Valentia since the 1st of September, excepting feeling a few signals yesterday. I cannot send anything to Valentia. There has been very little variation in the electrical manifestations.

"DE SAUTY."

"TRINITY BAY, N. F., Saturday, *September* 25th.

"PETER COOPER, C. W. FIELD, W. G. HUNT, and E. M. ARCHIBALD, New York:

"I have not the least wish to withhold particulars as to the working of the cable, and until I have communicated with headquarters and ascertained the directions of the manager of the company, I will send a daily report of proceedings. We were not working to-day, but receiving occasionally from Valentia some weak reversals of the current, which, when received, are unintelligible.

"C. V. DE SAUTY."

"TRINITY BAY, N. F., Saturday, *September* 25th.

"C. W. FIELD, New York:

"Your message received. The day before yesterday commenced receiving current from Valentia and was in hopes that I should be at work again soon after. So I informed Mr. Mackay. Then the current failed. This will explain the discrepancy between his and my message.

"C. V. DE SAUTY."

On the last page of the "Service Message-book" kept at the company's station, Trinity Bay, this entry was made on the 30th of September:

"Receiving good currents, but no intelligible signals."

For a short period there was again a feeling of encouragement, and there seemed to be a possibility that the electrical current was not lost, and a full month later the following letter was written:

"To the Editor of the *Times*:

"*Sir*,—Eleven P. M. I beg to inform you that I have just received the annexed message from Valentia, which has been transmitted by Mr. Bartholomew, the superintendent of the company at that place. It would appear that by the application of extraordinary and peculiar battery-power at Newfoundland, in accordance with the instructions of Professor Thomson, of Glasgow (one of the directors of the company), it has been possible to convey, even through the defective cable, the few words recorded by Mr. Bartholomew in his message to me this evening.

"This, however, though encouraging, must not be regarded as a permanent state of things, as it is still clear there is a serious fault in the cable, while, at the same time, it is not at present absolutely clear that any, except the most extraordinary and (to the cable) dangerous efforts can be made, more especially on this side, to overcome the existing obstacles in the way of perfect working.

"The following is Mr. Bartholomew's message:

"'Bartholomew, Valentia, to Saward, London.—I have just received the following words from Newfoundland: "Daniel's now in circuit." The signals are very distinct. Give me discretion to use our Daniel's battery reply.'"

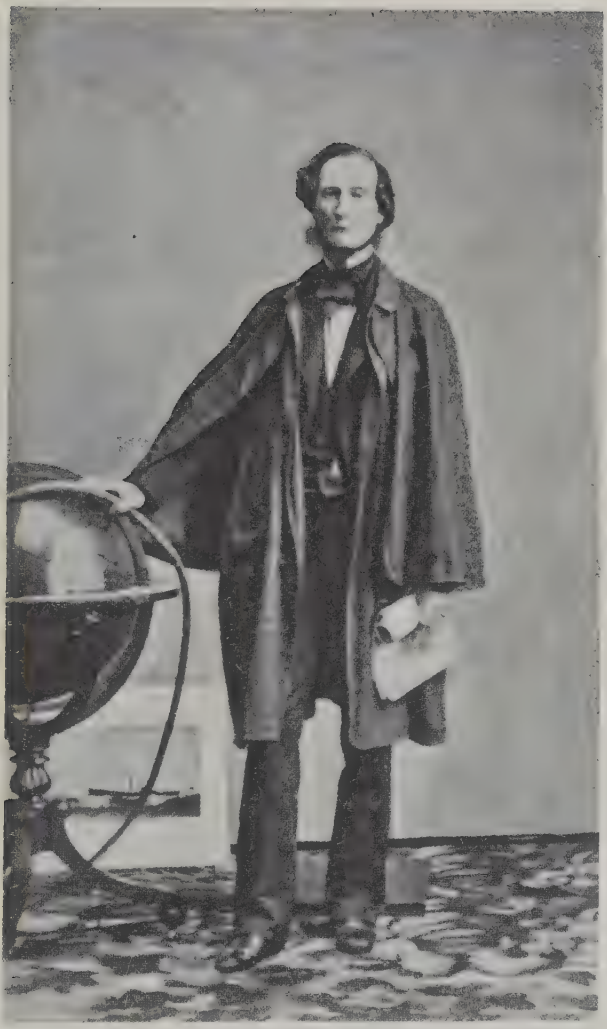
"Immediately on receipt of the foregoing I sent the necessary authority to use the Daniel's battery at Valentia.

"Yours truly,

"George Saward, Secretary.

"22 Old Broad Street, *October* 20th."

And so the days passed, hope alternating with despair.



CYRUS W. FIELD

(From a Photograph by Brady, taken in 1860)

It was in writing of this time that a friend said:

"To Mr. Field and those who had labored with him for so long a period the blow came with redoubled force. The work had to be commenced afresh; and Mr. Field felt that an arduous duty devolved upon him, that of trying to infuse fresh courage into some of his friends, to overcome the doubts of others, and to fight against the persistent efforts of the enemies of the enterprise to injure it in every possible way. His faith in its ultimate success was still unshaken, his confidence unbounded, and his determination to carry it to completion as firm as ever."

On December 15, 1858, Archbishop Hughes wrote:

"Our cable is dumb for the present; but no matter, the glory of having laid it in the depths of the ocean is yours, and it is not the less whether the stockholders receive interest or not. At present you have no rival claimant for the glory of the project."

It was in strange contrast with the rejoicing so soon over that the gold snuff-box and the freedom of the city were received with this note:

"Mayor's Office,
"New York, 2*d August*, 1859.

"The Mayor of New York has the pleasure to transmit to Cyrus W. Field, Esq., of New York, the address and testimonials voted him by the City of New York on the 1st day of September last, in commemoration of the esteem in which his services were held on the occasion of laying the Atlantic telegraph cable connecting Europe with America."

"Daniel F. Tiemann."

In May, 1859, we find him in London, and on June 8th at the meeting of the Atlantic Telegraph Company, when it was decided to raise £600,000 with which to lay another cable, and, if possible, repair the old one. He was in New York on the 29th of December, 1859, and it was then that his

office, 57 Beekman Street, was burned. Among his papers this mention is made: "The fire which made the closing days of 1859 so black with disaster broke out in a building adjoining Mr. Field's warehouse, which destroyed that and several others. Mr. Field's store was full of goods and was entirely consumed, and the loss beyond that covered by insurance was $40,000." The evening papers of that day gave an account of the fire, and at the same time published a card from Mr. Field stating that he had rented another office, and that his business would go on without interruption.

Up to January, 1860, only £72,000 had been subscribed towards the new stock of the company, and the directors were discouraged at the lack of interest shown in the effort they were making to secure funds with which to lay another cable across the Atlantic. The government had guaranteed the Red Sea cable and it had failed, and for that reason it refused the same aid to the Atlantic Telegraph Company, although the two messages sent on August 31, 1858, had prevented the expenditure of from £40,000 to £50,000, as that was the amount that would have been required to move the two regiments that had been ordered from Canada to India. The report to the stockholders on the 29th of February told of the attempt made to raise the shore end of the cable in Trinity Bay, and added:

"But then a circumstance occurred which is extremely encouraging. Notwithstanding that he (Captain Bell) was in one hundred and seventy-five fathoms, he found no difficulty in grappling the cable again, and he raised it once more in the course of half an hour."

This is the first time that it has been suggested that a cable might be grappled for.

A bit of home life is recalled by this letter:

"STOCKBRIDGE, *March* 3, 1859.

"*Dear Son Cyrus,* — If the weather be fair next Monday morning your parents design to start for New York on a visit to all our relations, and to as many of our other numerous friends there as we can well see.

"I believe Mrs. Brewer and Master Freddy are expected to be with us.

"Love to all inquiring friends. Cold weather is here, but general health and prosperity prevails.

"Love to all inquirers.

"DAVID D. FIELD."

Mr. Seward's letter, which follows, is evidently in answer to one written by Mr. Field in which he had expressed regret that the nomination at Chicago had not been given to the candidate of the New York delegation:

"AUBURN, *July* 13, 1860.

"*My dear Friend,*—Your considerate letter was not necessary, and yet was very welcome. A thousand thanks for it. I do not care to dwell on personal interests. They are, I think, not paramount with me. But if I even were so ambitious, I am not like to be altogether successful. If the alternative were presented to a wise man, he might well seek rather to have his countrymen regret that he had not been president than to be president.

"Faithfully yours,

"WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

Mr. Field's recovery after the suspension of his firm in 1857 was much more rapid than from his previous failure in business. In 1859 this was published in one of the New York papers:

"We are pleased to learn that the house of Cyrus W. Field & Co., which suspended payment in the fall of 1857,

during the absence of Mr. Field in England (on business connected with the Atlantic Telegraph Company) have recently taken up nearly all their extended paper, the payment of which is not due until October next, and have now notified the holders of the balance that they are prepared to cash the whole amount, less the legal interest, on presentation. This evidence of prosperity must be gratifying to their numerous friends."

The city of New York during October, 1860, was entirely given up to the thought of entertaining the Prince of Wales, and it was of his visit that Mr. Archibald wrote:

"British Consulate,
"New York, *October* 20, 1860.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I have really been so pressed with arrears of business since my return on Wednesday evening, and still am, that I am obliged to say in writing briefly that which I should prefer to do personally, how much indebted I feel to you for your valuable and kind assistance to me during the prince's visit; and especially on Sunday last in reference to the matter of the *Daniel Drew*. . . .

"The reception which the prince has received in this country has not only immensely gratified himself and all his suite, as it was well calculated to do; but it will, I am sure, create in England a profound feeling of admiration for and of gratitude towards this country, the effect of which I cannot but think will be very beneficial to the future of both countries.

"Although I was sorry to part from the prince on Wednesday, I cannot tell you with what a feeling of relief it was from the deep anxiety of which I could not divest myself during his stay here, lest any untoward event should mar the happiness or interfere with the safety of himself in a community composed of such heterogeneous elements. The responsibility in such an event would have centred on myself, as Lord Lyons never having been in New York, the visit to this city was determined on in pursuance of my representations. I thank God it is all so well and so happily over, and so vastly more successful than I had anticipated, or than any of us indeed had expected.

"Again thanking you for your many kindnesses, I am,
"My dear sir, yours faithfully,
"E. M. Archibald."

The rejoicing was followed by days of depression and darkness. A financial panic again swept over the country, and on December 7th Mr. Field writes: "Made a hard fight, but was obliged to suspend payment." On the 27th he addressed a letter to his creditors. After giving a brief summary of his business experience, he said:

"Such a series of misfortunes is not often experienced by a single firm, at least in such rapid succession, and is quite sufficient to explain the present position of my affairs. Against all these losses I have struggled, and until within a few weeks hoped confidently to be able to weather all difficulties. But you know how suddenly the late panic has come upon us. We found it impossible to make collections. The suspension of several houses, whose paper we held to a large amount, added to our embarrassment.

"Thus, receiving almost nothing and obliged to pay our own notes and those of others, we found it impossible to go on without calling in the aid of private friends, and running the risk of involving them, a risk which I believe it morally wrong to take.

"I thought it more manly and more honorable to call this meeting of my creditors to lay before them a full statement of my affairs, and to ask their advice as to the course which I ought to take.

"Thus, gentlemen, you have the whole case before you, and I leave it to you to decide what I ought to do.

"My only wish is, so far as I am able, to pay you to the uttermost farthing. I shall most cheerfully give up to you every dollar of property I have in the world; and I ask only to be released that I may feel free from a load of debt, and can go to work again to regain what I have lost.

"It is for you now to decide what course justice and right require me to pursue."

His creditors accepted twenty-five cents on the dollar, and preferred to have him manage his affairs rather than "place all in the hands of a trustee or trustees;" but in order to make this payment and also

the amount then due upon the stock he had subscribed to in the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company and in the Atlantic Telegraph Company, he placed a mortgage upon everything he owned, including the portraits of his father and mother.

His assets then were:

House and furniture, 123 East Twenty-first Street (heavily mortgaged).
Pew in the Madison Square Presbyterian Church.
Stock in the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company.
Stock in the Atlantic Telegraph Company.

And against these a large amount of indebtedness.

On the 20th of December South Carolina seceded, and on the 26th of the same month Major Anderson abandoned Fort Moultrie, and moved his small garrison into Fort Sumter, and the first notes of the coming war were sounded; to quote from Dr. William H. Russell's book on *The Atlantic Telegraph:*

"The great civil war in America stimulated capitalists to renew the attempt; the public mind became alive to the importance of the project, and to the increased facilities which promised a successful issue. Mr. Field, who compassed land and sea incessantly, pressed his friends on both sides of the Atlantic for aid, and agitated the question in London and New York."

CHAPTER IX

THE CIVIL WAR

(1861–1862)

DECEMBER, 1860, had ended in financial disaster; it was the third time in less than twenty years that Mr. Field had seen his business swept from him, and yet he was of so buoyant a disposition that immediately we find him back at his office and very soon at work for the advancement of his great enterprise. On June 10th he wrote to Mr. Saward:

"I never had more confidence in the ultimate success of the Atlantic Telegraph Company than I have to-day."

And Mr. Saward wrote to him on July 5th:

"Vast improvements in everything relating to the structure of telegraph cables are constantly being made, and inquiry upon the subject is very active. We are becoming much more hopeful of a good time for the Atlantic company.

"Two very favorable events for telegraphy have taken place this week. First, Glass, Elliott & Co. have laid without any check or hitch, in a very perfect condition, a cable for the French government between Toulon and the island of Corsica; and, second, the same firm have completed in precisely the same state of efficiency two-thirds of a line between Malta and Alexandria for the use of the English government; as the remainder is all shallow water, the event is certain."

After the civil war began he was often in Wash-

ington, and he was untiring in his devotion to his country, and we find him in correspondence with the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Treasury, and with others in official positions.

June 11, 1861, he wrote to Colonel Thomas A. Scott, then Assistant Secretary of War, at Willard's Hotel, Washington, D. C.:

"Pardon me for repeating in this letter some of the suggestions which I made to the President, yourself, and other members of the Cabinet during my late visit to Washington:

"1. The government to immediately seize all the despatches on file in the telegraph offices which have been sent from Washington, Baltimore, Wilmington, Philadelphia, New York, Hartford, Boston, and other cities within the last six months, as I feel confident they will on examination prove many persons not now suspected to have been acting as spies and traitors.

"2. The government to establish as soon as possible telegraphic communication, by means of submarine cables, between some of our principal ports on the sea-board and the nearest telegraph line communicating with Washington, so that the department can almost instantly communicate with the commanding officer at any particular point desired.

"3. In each department of the government to adopt a cipher with its confidential agent at important points of the country, so that they can communicate confidentially by telegraph.

"I consider it very important that the government should have the most reliable telegraph communication with its principal forts on the Atlantic coast.

"If there is any information that I possess that would be of service to you in carrying out the wishes of the government in regard to telegraph matters it will afford me pleasure to give it.

"I presume you are aware that there are very few persons in this country who have had any experience in the manufacture, working, or laying of submarine cables of any great importance.

"Very respectfully
"Your obedient servant,
"CYRUS W. FIELD."

June 16th, while in Washington, he received a pass "beyond the pickets and to return, good for five days." On July 30th he wrote to Captain G. V. Fox, of the Navy Department:

"In a letter I wrote the Secretary of the Treasury on the 11th of May last I used these words, viz.: 'For the government to send at once a confidential agent to England, with a competent naval officer, to obtain from the British government by purchase, or otherwise, some of the improved steam gun-boats and other vessels to protect our commerce and to assist in blockading Southern ports.'"

It was at this time that his firm in New York wrote to him that a debt of $1800 had been paid and that $1000 was in silver. Such a payment would hardly be appreciated now.

His mother's death, on the evening of Friday, August the 16th, was made known to those living in the village of Stockbridge, according to the custom of that time, by the tolling of the church-bell. After that six strokes were given to show that a woman had died, nine would have been struck for a man, or three for a child. Her age was then slowly rung, and as one year after another was recorded, each brought back to her family the joy or sorrow with which that year had been filled.

Her funeral was on Sunday, the 18th. A number of her friends among the elderly ladies of the town acted as pall-bearers, and another custom then observed was for the officiating clergyman, after the grave had been filled—and every one waited until that was done—to return thanks in the name of the family to all who had shown them kindness and sympathy in their bereavement. Of her funeral the Rev. John Todd, of Pittsfield, Mass., wrote:

"At the gateway of one of our beautiful rural cemeteries a large funeral was just entering. . . . The bier was resting on the shoulders of four tall, noble-looking men in the prime of life. . . . Very slowly and carefully they trod, as if the sleeper should not feel the motion. And who was on the bier, so carefully and tenderly borne? It was their own mother. Never did I see a grief more reverent or respect more profound."

A few days later Mr. Field wrote to a friend, on the death of a child:

"Having myself experienced such a calamity, I can judge of your feelings, and most sincerely sympathize with you and your good wife on this melancholy occasion. I hope you will both bear it with Christian fortitude, *for it is God's will*, and no doubt for some wise purpose."

Referring to his life-work, on October 23d he writes:

"Who first conceived the idea of a telegraph across the Atlantic I know not. It may have been before I was born.

"I have made twenty-four sea voyages solely for the purpose of connecting Europe and America by telegraph, and although the cable laid is not now in operation, the experience gained will, I doubt not, be the means of causing another cable to be submerged that will successfully connect Newfoundland and Ireland."

At 10 P.M. on October 26th this message from San Francisco was received:

"CYRUS W. FIELD, New York:

"The Pacific telegraph calls the Atlantic cable.

"A. W. BEE."

He replied:

"Your message received. The Atlantic cable is not dead, but sleepeth. In due time it will answer the call of the Pacific telegraph."

On October 29th, in a letter to a friend in Newfoundland:

"There is now a very much increased interest being felt here in the importance of an early laying of another Atlantic cable from Ireland to Newfoundland, thus connecting Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.

"I hope in a few days to have arrangements made so that we may on some given evening connect the lines between St. John's and San Francisco together, and by means of relays speak directly through, between these two points, a distance by the telegraph of over 5000 miles."

Neither did he neglect his private business. On December 3d, within a year of his failure, he was able to write:

"All of our extension notes due on the 30th of September last were duly paid, and we have already taken up all that will be due on the 30th of this month with the exception of $14,992 78, and all that are due on the 30th of March next except $326 40. You will see that we have reduced our liabilities to a very small amount, and we shall meet them all promptly at or before maturity."

He was so very exact in all his work that he could not understand the lack of like exactitude in others. To one who failed to answer a letter he sent this note:

"*My dear Sir*,—If it takes four weeks *not* to get an answer to a letter, how long will it take to get one?

"I have not received a reply to my letter of November 4th.

"I remain, very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD.

"*December 2d.*"

The news of the seizure of Mason and Slidell by Captain Wilkes, from the steamer *Trent*, was received in Boston on November 24th, and at once he saw another reason for urging the immediate laying of a cable across the Atlantic, and in a letter to Mr. Saward he says:

"The low rate of interest now ruling in Great Britain, and the great desire of the British government to have telegraphic communication with her North American colonies, both indicate that *now* is the time to move energetically in the matter of connecting Newfoundland and Ireland by a submarine cable."

And on the 17th of December:

"It does appear to me that now is the time for the directors of the Atlantic Telegraph Company to act with energy and decision, and get whatever guarantee is necessary from the English government to raise the capital to manufacture and lay down without unnecessary delay between Newfoundland and Ireland a good cable."

General T. W. Sherman had written to him from Port Royal on December 21st:

"It was but the other day I was discussing the very subject you mention. We want very much a telegraphic communication between Beaufort, Hilton Head, and the Tybee. How can we get it promptly?"

This was in reply to a letter of Mr. Field's in which he had enclosed a copy of the following letter and its indorsement:

"WILLARD'S HOTEL,
"WASHINGTON, *December* 4, 1861.

"*Sir*,—Pardon me for making the following suggestions:

"1. That government establish at once telegraphic communication between Washington and Fortress Monroe by means of a submarine cable from Northampton County to Fortress Monroe.

"2. That Forts Walker and Beauregard be connected by a submarine cable.

"3. That a submarine cable be laid between Hilton Head and Tybee Island.

"4. That the Forts at Key West and Tortugas be brought into instant communication by means of a telegraph cable.

"5. That a cable be laid connecting the Fort at Tortugas with Fort Pickens.

"If I can be of any service to you or the government in this matter it will give me pleasure.

"I shall remain at this hotel until to-morrow afternoon or Friday morning, and have with me samples of different kinds of cable.

"Very respectfully,
"Your obedient servant,
"CYRUS W. FIELD.

"Major-General G. B. McCLELLAN, Washington, D. C."

On the 12th of December General McClellan indorsed the plans with these words:

"I most fully concur in the importance of the submarine telegraph proposed by Mr. Field, and earnestly urge that his plans may be adopted and he authorized to have the plans carried into execution. More careful consideration may show that a safer route for the cable from Fernandina to Key West would be by the eastern shore of Florida. This will depend on the strength of our occupation of the railroad from Fernandina to Cedar Keys.

"Very respectfully, etc.,
"GEORGE B. McCLELLAN."

This expression is copied from a letter dated London, December 28, 1861: "The rebels are waiting with great anxiety for the arrival of the steamer *Africa* and her news about the *Trent* affair."

On January 1, 1862, he wrote to Mr. Seward, the Secretary of State:

"The importance of the early completion of the Atlantic telegraph can hardly be estimated. What would have been its value to the English and United States governments if it had been in operation on the 30th of November last, on which day Earl Russell was writing to Lord Lyons, and you at the same time to Mr. Adams, our minister in London?

"A few short messages between the two governments and all would have been satisfactorily explained. I have no doubt that the English government has expended more money during the last thirty days in preparation for war

with this country than the whole cost of manufacturing and laying a good cable between Newfoundland and Ireland.

"At this moment you can telegraph from St. John's, Newfoundland, to every town of importance in British North America and to all the principal cities in the loyal States, even to San Francisco, on the Pacific, a distance by the route of the telegraph of over fifty-four hundred miles. From Valentia, in Ireland, there is also now telegraph communication with all the capitals of Europe, and to Algiers, in Africa, about twenty-one hundred miles; to Odessa, on the Black Sea, twenty-nine hundred and forty miles; to Constantinople, thirty-one hundred and fifty miles, and to Omsk, in Siberia, about five thousand miles.

"All that is now required to connect Omsk, in Siberia, with San Francisco, California, on the Pacific, and all intermediate points, is a telegraph cable from Valentia Island to Newfoundland, a distance of sixteen hundred and forty nautical miles.

"What could the governments of Great Britain and the United States do so effectually to bind the two countries in bonds of amity and interest as to complete at the earliest possible moment this connecting link between the two countries? . . .

"Will you pardon me for suggesting to you the propriety of opening a correspondence with the English government upon the subject, and proposing that the Atlantic Telegraph Company should be aided or encouraged to complete their line, and that the two governments should enter into a treaty that in case of any war between them the cable should not be molested?"

Mr. Seward answered on January 9th:

"Your letter of the 1st instant relative to the Atlantic telegraph was duly received; it will afford me pleasure to confer with you on that subject at any time you may present yourself for that purpose."

In a letter written by Mr. Seward on the 14th of January to Mr. Adams in London he said:

"In view of the recent disturbances of feeling in Great Britain growing out of the *Trent* affair, we have some apprehensions that our motives in opening a correspondence upon

the subject of the telegraph just now might be misinterpreted. . . .

"If you think wisely of it you are authorized to call the attention of Earl Russell to the matter. . . . You may say to him that the President entertains the most favorable views of the great enterprise in question, and would be happy to cooperate with the British government in securing its successful execution and such arrangements as would guarantee to both nations reciprocal benefits from the use of the telegraphs, not only in times of peace, but even in times of war, if, contrary to our desire and expectation, and to the great detriment of both nations, war should ever arise between them."

Mr. Field sailed for England in the steamer *Arabia* on January 29th, and on February 27th, at the request of Mr. Adams, sent a long letter to Earl Russell. To this letter Earl Russell replied, and appointed Tuesday, March 4th, at half-past three, as the time at which he would receive him at the Foreign Office.

On March 6th he again wrote to Earl Russell, entering into details, and at the end of his letter he referred to the two messages that were in 1858 sent for the English government, and said :

"I enclose for your information a certificate from the War Office that this business was properly and promptly executed. The experimental cable which effected for them this communication has cost the original shareholders £162,000, which sum has been unremunerative during six years. They ask no advantage in respect of that from either government, being quite content to risk the sacrifice of the whole amount if the means be now granted them for raising, by new subscriptions, the means of carrying out to a successful issue the great work intrusted to them."

March 10th Earl Russell wrote that Her Majesty's government "have come to the conclusion that it would be more prudent for the present to defer en-

tering into any fresh agreement on so difficult a subject."

It was at this time that Mr. George Saward published the article in *The Electrician* already referred to, and in it he said :

"Mr. Field has crossed the Atlantic twenty-five times on behalf of the great enterprise to which he has vowed himself. He has labored more than any other individual in this important cause, and he has never asked the Atlantic Telegraph Company for one shilling remuneration for his valuable services, which he was in no way bound to render them ; nay more, whenever an offer of compensation was made to him he refused it."

Professor Thomson, now Lord Kelvin, wrote in March of this year these words of encouragement :

"If any degree of perseverance can be sufficient to deserve success, and any amount of value in any object can make it worth striving for, success ought to attend the efforts you and the directors are making for a result of world-wide beneficence."

The account that follows has been given to show some of the petty annoyances to which from time to time Mr. Field was subjected. He arrived in New York on Friday, April 11, 1862, having come in the steamship *Asia*. Early in the day the ship was reported, but it was evening before he came to his home, and then he remained but a short time with his family. In a letter written to a friend in England on April 15th he says :

"I found my family all in good health and spirits, and after spending about two hours with them and other friends at my house, left for Washington, which place I reached soon after nine o'clock on Saturday morning. . . . During my absence in Europe some parties here, acting, as I believe, in concert with enemies in England, have been doing all in their power

to injure me on both sides of the Atlantic, but without success."

And in another letter he says:

"I have obtained a large amount of information about this wicked conspiracy to injure me in Europe and in this country. Mr. Seward and other members of the government have acted in the most honorable manner, and defeated the plans of wicked men."

To Mr. Chase he wrote:

"I lose no time in acquainting you with the circumstances and of laying the correspondence before you. Pray tell me if they are satisfactory to you. I do not know by whom, or where, the goods were arrested."

As far as it is possible to ascertain at this late day he had included in the correspondence forwarded to Washington an article which had been written in New York on January 18th, and said to have been shown to the New York press, but never published. It appeared in the London *Herald* of February 4th, and was signed "Manhattan." There were also letters in the London *Standard* and *Herald* of March 29th dated New York, March 11th, stating that the Grand Jury had met and presented a bill of indictment against Cyrus W. Field for "treasonable proceedings with the public enemy."

In a letter written on April 17th are these few words:

"The editor of the London *Herald* has made an apology in his paper, as I am informed by telegrams from Halifax."

And again:

"I have not yet been able to ascertain who made the complaint, but no bill was found, and the Grand Jury have adjourned."

One of the Grand Jury writes :

"I was a member of the United States Grand Jury in 1862. I remember that a complaint was brought to the attention of the jury. . . . I remember that some testimony was submitted to the jury, but upon the recommendation of the district attorney the matter was dropped."

Mr. Bates wrote to him :

"ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
"WASHINGTON, D. C., *April* 15, 1862.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., New York :

"*Dear Sir*,—Your note of yesterday is just received, and upon reading the enclosures the affair (as far as it concerns you personally) looks rather like a stupid, practical joke.

"Could the scheme have been meant as a blow at your business in Europe ?

"Very respectfully yours,
"EDWARD BATES."

When on April 23d he received two more letters in the same handwriting, one postmarked Springfield, Ill., April 18th, and the other Nashville, Tenn., April 19th, and evidently designed "to entrap him," he wrote at once to Mr. Chase :

"I propose to take no further notice of them than to place copies in your possession and in the hands of the Attorney-General, that such action may be taken in regard to them as may be deemed necessary."

After this there was no further suggestion of trouble.

This very characteristic business note was found among his papers of this year :

"As we are all liable to be called away by death at any time, I should esteem it a favor if you would indorse the amount paid you by C. W. Field & Co. on the 5th instant, on my bond, and send the same to my office, as you proposed."

It was on May 1st that he addressed the American Geographical and Statistical Society, and it is possible to make but a short extract from his speech:

"The London *Times* said truly: 'We nearly went to war with America because we had not a telegraph across the Atlantic.' It is at such a moment that England feels the need of communicating with her colonies on this side of the ocean. And here I may mention a fact not generally known—that, during the excitement of the *Trent* affair a person connected with the English government applied to Messrs. Glass, Elliott & Co., of London, to know for what sum they would manufacture a cable and lay it across the Atlantic; to which they replied that they would both manufacture and lay it down for £675,000, and that it should be in full operation by the 12th day of July of this year. Well might England afford to pay the whole cost of such a work; for in sixty days' time she expended more money in preparation for war with this country than the whole cost of manufacturing and laying several good cables between Newfoundland and Ireland."

On his return he had found that the feeling against England was very intense, and on April 29th he wrote to Mr. Thurlow Weed, who was in London:

"I regret exceedingly to find a most bitter feeling in this country against England. Mr. Seward is almost the only American that I have heard speak kindly of England or Englishmen since I arrived."

And to Mr. Seward his next letter is addressed:

"New York, *May* 5, 1862.

"*My dear Sir*, — Yesterday I received a letter from our mutual friend C. M. Lampson, Esq., from London, April 17th, in which he says: 'Our letter has been before Lord Palmerston for more than a fortnight, and as yet have had no answer; he is now out of town for the Easter holidays, and we cannot have a reply for another fortnight. If we are to make sufficient progress to enable us to do the work

in 1863, it will be only in consequence of the pressure you bring to bear on your side. This is our only hope for the present. If the Washington government would direct Mr. Adams to press the matter here, I think we should succeed.' It has occurred to me that, considering the great importance to the whole commercial interest of the country of a telegraph across the Atlantic, you would be willing to act on the suggestion of Mr. Lampson and direct Mr. Adams to press the matter upon the English government.

"With much respect, I remain

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD.

"Hon. WM. H. SEWARD, Secretary of State,
"Washington, D. C."

Mr. Lampson, in his letter of April 17th, had referred to a deputation of the directors of the Atlantic Telegraph Company that on the 20th of March had waited upon Lord Palmerston, who was then Prime-Minister.

Mr. Field replied:

"NEW YORK, *May* 9, 1862.

"*My dear Mr. Lampson*,— . . . Four weeks ago this evening I arrived from England, and almost every moment of my time since I landed has been occupied in working for the Atlantic Telegraph, either in seeing the President of the United States, or one of his Cabinet, or some member of the Senate or House of Representatives, or an editor of one of our papers, or writing to the British provinces, or doing something which I thought would hasten on the time when we should have a good submarine telegraph cable working successfully between Ireland and Newfoundland, and if *we do not get it laid in 1863 it will be our own fault.*

"*Now, now* is the golden moment, and I do beg of you and all the other friends of the Atlantic telegraph to act without a moment's unnecessary delay.

"I have written you and Mr. Saward so often since my arrival that I am afraid you will get tired of reading my letters; but from the abundance of the heart the mouth will speak, and I hardly think of anything but a telegraph across the Atlantic. Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

Again on May 29th to Mr. Lampson:

"I am disappointed at the answer received from Lord Palmerston, but not discouraged the least by it, for we can succeed without further assistance from either government, as I believe that an appeal to the public will *now* get us all the money that we want, provided the business is pressed forward in a proper manner."

It was on the 7th of this month that he wrote to his brother Jonathan:

"You will be glad to know that we have gotten all of our old matters settled."

From the first days of the war he had urged the necessity for accurate despatches being sent out by each steamer; and one very hot July morning of this summer he went up from Long Branch solely for the purpose of seeing that the steamer, sailing the next morning, carried favorable news of the movements of our armies.

With our purses full of change it is hard to realize that in October, 1862, it was almost impossible to secure even postal currency, and that one of Mr. Field's clerks, after waiting four hours at the Sub-Treasury, was able to obtain but $15.

Again he writes to Mr. Saward:

"I sail per *Scotia* on Wednesday, the 8th of October, and expect to arrive at Liverpool Saturday, the 18th, and get to London the same evening.

"If agreeable to you, I will call at your house Sunday morning, go with you to hear the Rev. Mr. Spurgeon preach, and dine with you at two o'clock.

"Monday morning, October 20th, I hope that we will be ready to go to work in earnest, and have *all* of the stock for a new cable subscribed within one month, and our other arrangements so perfected that I can at an early day return to my family and country."

He never lost sight of an opportunity for helping his country. On November 1st Lord Shaftesbury thanks him for the "documents" he had sent to him. On November 25th his friend the Hon. Stewart Wortley writes:

"Mr. Gladstone has fixed twelve o'clock to-morrow, in Carlton House Terrace. I have promised him that we would not ask him for anything, but that I believed you had some confidential communication to give him on the views of your government. Till I told him this he was very unwilling to listen to anything that was not contained in a written proposal."

It was on this day or the next that Mr. Field gave to Mr. Gladstone to read *Thirteen Months in a Rebel Prison*. Mr. McCarthy, in his *History of Our Own Times*, says: "It was Mr. Gladstone who said that the President of the Southern Confederation, Mr. Jefferson Davis, had made an army, had made a navy, and, more than that, had made a nation."

It was this sentiment that its author developed in the deeply interesting correspondence which follows. This correspondence is of the utmost value as elucidating the state of mind of the liberal Englishmen from whom this country expected the sympathy it in so many cases failed to receive, and very notably failed to receive from the statesman who for more than a generation has been their intellectual and Parliamentary leader.

"11 Carlton House Terrace,
"*November* 27, 1862.

"*My dear Sir*,—I thank you very much for giving me the *Thirteen Months*. Will you think that I belie the expression I have used if I tell you candidly the effect this book has produced upon my mind? I think you will not; I do not believe that you or your countrymen are among those

who desire that any one should purchase your favor by speaking what is false, or by forbearing to speak what is true. The book, then, impresses me even more deeply than I was before impressed with the heavy responsibility you incur in persevering with this destructive and hopeless war at the cost of such dangers and evils to yourselves, to say nothing of your adversaries, or of an amount of misery inflicted upon Europe such as no other civil war in the history of man has ever brought upon those beyond its immediate range. Your frightful conflict may be regarded from many points of view. The competency of the Southern States to secede, the rightfulness of their conduct in seceding (two matters wholly distinct and a great deal too much confounded), the natural reluctance of Northern Americans to acquiesce in the severance of the Union, and the apparent loss of strength and glory to their country ; the bearing of the separation on the real interests and on the moral character of the North ; again, for an Englishman, its bearing with respect to British interests—all these are texts of which any one affords ample matter for reflection. But I will only state, as regards the last of them, that I, for one, have never hesitated to maintain that, in my opinion, the separate and special interests of England were all on the side of the maintenance of the old Union ; and if I were to look at those interests alone, and had the power of choosing in what way the war should end, I would choose for its ending by the restoration of the old Union this very day. Another view of the matter not to be overlooked is its bearing on the interests of the black and colored race. I believe the separation to be one of the few happy events that have marked their mournful history ; and although English opinion may be wrong upon this subject, yet it is headed by three men perhaps the best entitled to represent on this side of the water the old champions of the anti-slavery cause—Lord Brougham, the Bishop of Oxford, and Mr. Buxton.

"But there is an aspect of the war which transcends every other: the possibility of success. The prospect of success will not justify a war in itself unjust, but the impossibility of success in a war of conquest of itself suffices to make it unjust ; when that impossibility is reasonably proved, all the horror, all the bloodshed, all the evil passions, all the dangers to liberty and order with which such a war abounds, come to lie at the door of the party which refuses to hold its hand and let its neighbor be.

"You know that in the opinion of Europe this impossibility has been proved. It is proved by every page of this book, and every copy of this book which circulates will carry the proof wider and stamp it more clearly. Depend upon it, to place the matter upon a single issue, you cannot conquer and keep down a country where the women behave like the women of New Orleans, where, as this author says, they would be ready to form regiments, if such regiments could be of use. And how idle it is to talk, as some of your people do, and some of ours, of the slackness with which the war has been carried on, and of its accounting for the want of success! You have no cause to be ashamed of your military character and efforts. You have proved what wanted no proof—your spirit, hardihood, immense powers, and rapidity and variety of resources. You have spent as much money, and have armed and perhaps have destroyed as many men, taking the two sides together, as all Europe spent in the first years of the Revolutionary war. Is not this enough? Why have you not more faith in the future of a nation which should lead for ages to come the American continent, which in five or ten years will make up its apparent loss or first loss of strength and numbers, and which, with a career unencumbered by the terrible calamity and curse of slavery, will even from the first be liberated from a position morally and incurably false, and will from the first enjoy a permanent gain in credit and character such as will much more than compensate for its temporary material losses? I am, in short, a follower of General Scott. With him I say, 'Wayward sisters, go in peace.' Immortal fame be to him for his wise and courageous advice, amounting to a prophecy.

"Finally, you have done what men could do; you have failed because you resolved to do what men could not do.

"Laws stronger than human will are on the side of earnest self-defence; and the aim at the impossible, which in other things may be folly only, when the path of search is dark with misery and red with blood, is not folly only, but guilt to boot. I should not have used so largely in this letter the privileges of free utterance had I not been conscious that I vie with yourselves in my admiration of the founders of your republic, and that I have no lurking sentiment either of hostility or of indifference to America; nor, I may add, even then had I not believed that you are lovers of

from a position morally & inexcusably false,
and will from the first enjoy a permanent
gain in credit & character such as
which will much
more than compensate for its temporary material
losses.

I am in short a follower of General Scott: with
him I say "onward sisters, go in peace." I numbered
[illegible] to him for his wise and courageous
advice, and entirely to a prophecy. Finally, you have
done what man could do. You have failed
because you resolved to do what man could not do.
Laws stronger than human will are on the
side of earnest self-defence. And the aim
at the impossible, which in other things may
be folly only, when the path of search is
dark with mire and red with blood, is not
folly only but guilt to boot.

I should not have used so largely in this letter
the privilege of free utterance, had I not been conscious
that I am with yourselves in my admiration of the
founders of your republic, and that I have no lurking
sentiment either of hostility or of indifference to
America; nor, I may add, even then had I not
believed that you are lovers of sincerity, and
that you can bear even the rudeness of its tongue.

I remain my dear sir
Very faithfully yours
W. E. Gladstone

Cyrus Field Esq

sincerity, and that you can bear even the rudeness of its tongue.

"I remain, dear sir, very faithfully yours,

"W. E. GLADSTONE.

"CYRUS FIELD, Esq."

"PALACE HOTEL, BUCKINGHAM GATE,
"LONDON. *December* 2, 1862.

"*My dear Sir*,—Your letter of the 27th ultimo was duly received, and for it please accept my thanks.

"I should have answered your letter at once, but I have been trying to find in London some documents to send you, for I am sure that if you have facts you will draw correct conclusions from them.

"As I have not been able to obtain the papers that I want, I will send them to you on my return to New York.

"I hope that you will get time to read the small book called *Among the Pines*, which I left at your house last Friday.

"May I send a copy of your letter to Mr. Seward at Washington and my brother in New York?

"With much respect I remain

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD.

"Right Hon. W. E. GLADSTONE."

"11 DOWNING STREET, WHITEHALL,
"*December* 2, 1862.

"*My dear Sir*,—I thank you for the kind reception you have given to my officious letter.

"You are quite at liberty to make any use of it which you think proper except publication, which you would not think of, and I should deprecate simply on account of the tone of assumption with which I might appear to be chargeable.

"I thank you very much for *Among the Pines*, which I am reading with great interest.

"I am glad to find you are going to Cliveden, and I am sure you will enjoy your visit.

"Believe me, my dear sir,

"Most faithfully yours,

"W. E. GLADSTONE.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

And again he wrote :

"11 Carlton House Terrace,
"*December* 9, 1862.

"*My dear Sir*,—I have again to thank you for *Among the Pines*, a most interesting and, as far as I can judge, a most truthful work. It seems to open to view more aspects of society and character in the slave States than *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, and to be written without any undue and bewildering predominance of imagination.

"I need not here stop even for a moment on the ground of controversy. We all vie with one another in fervently desiring that the Almighty may so direct the issue of the present crisis as to make it effective for the mitigation and even for the removal of a system which ever tends to depress the blacks into the condition of the mere animal, and which among the whites at once gives fearful scope to the passions of bad men and checks and mars the development of character in good ones.

"I remain, dear sir,
"Most faithfully yours,
"W. E. Gladstone.

"Cyrus W. Field, Esq."

A very decided trait of Mr. Field was that when any business enterprise was proposed he planned every detail, drew up statements, and asked for statistics, and tried to determine the amount of work that it would be possible to accomplish, and for that reason it does not surprise us that before the money for the new cable was subscribed or the contracts signed he wrote to Mr. Reuter, and received this reply :

"Reuter's Telegraph Office,
"London, *November* 19, 1862.

"*Dear Sir*,—I have received your letter of the 18th inst., wherein you ask whether I consider that a single wire from Ireland to Newfoundland would be sufficient, and what amount of business I think I should send through an Atlantic cable the first year.

"In reply to the first inquiry I should say from my own

experience that a single telegraph wire between Ireland and Newfoundland would by no means be sufficient to meet the requirements of the public.

"With respect to the amount of business I might send through the new line I cannot, of course, speak positively, but believe I can say that for the first year it would certainly not be less than £5000.

"I remain, dear sir,
"Faithfully yours,
"JULIUS REUTER.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

At this time no one at all realized the amount of work that the small wire would be called upon to do. Sixteen months after it was laid, on the 2d of December, 1867, Mr. Field telegraphed to London that Mr. Bennett was willing to sign a contract with the cable company for one year, and that he would pay for political and general news $3750 a month — that is, £9000 a year — and the agreement was to begin at once or on the 1st of January, 1868.

The invitation to Cliveden to which Mr. Gladstone referred was given by the Dowager Duchess of Sutherland, and this visit, early in December, was followed by many others, and the friendship then formed lasted as long as she lived.

He sailed for home on December 20th, and before he left England he sent this letter:

"PALACE HOTEL,
"LONDON, *November* 22, 1862.

"*My dear Daughters*,—Many, many thanks to you for all the letters that you have written to me since we parted at our happy home.

"I think I hear you say, Why does not papa answer all of our letters? The reason is that I am so much occupied that I have hardly one single moment of leisure. I am busy all day at the Atlantic Telegraph Company's office; or at Messrs.

Glass, Elliott & Co.'s; or at the Gutta-percha Company's works; or with some persons connected with the English government; and almost every evening I am engaged until a very late hour.

"I will give you a list of my engagements for the next few evenings:

1. Saturday, November 22d.—At Mr. Russell Sturgis's, to dinner and to spend the night.
2. Sunday, November 23d.—At Mr. Russell Sturgis's, spend the day and night.
3. Monday, November 24th.—Canning's, to dinner and spend the night.
4. Tuesday, November 25th.—Meet Mr. Maitland and others on business, and then to Mr. Lampson to dinner, seven P.M.
5. Wednesday, November 26th.—I give a dinner-party at this hotel.
6. Thursday, November 27th.—At Mr. Gooch's, to dinner.
7. Friday, November 28th.—Sir Culling Eardley's, to dinner and spend the night.
8. Saturday, November 29th.—Lady Franklin's, to dinner.
9. Sunday, November 30th.—Mr. Ashburner's, to dinner and spend the night.
10. Monday, December 1st.—At Mr. Statham's, to dinner and spend the night.
11. Tuesday, December 2d.—At Mr. Reuter's, to dinner and to spend the night.

"Professor Wheatstone, Dr. Wallish, Captains Becher, Galton, and Bythesea, Mr. Adams, and Mr. Wortley are among the number that are to dine with me. There will be twelve in all.

"How much I wish that I could have this dinner-party in our own home!

"Several times since I arrived I have had three invitations for the same evening, and I *decline* all that I can without injury to the object of my visit to England.

"I have been very anxious to get through and leave here so as to be with you on Christmas, or certainly New-year's, but I do not see any prospect of being able to do so.

"I have very often regretted that your mother or some of you were not with me.

"Mr. Holbrooke returns in the *Scotia* on the 6th of December, and will be able to tell you how I am. How much I wish that I could go with him!

"Do, my dear children, be very kind to your blessed mother, and do everything in your power to make her happy.

"I have purchased *all* the things that you gave me a memorandum of, or have written me about.

"Good-bye, my dear children, and may God bless you all.

"With much love to your mother, Eddie, and Willie, and kind regards to all the servants,

"I remain, as ever,

"Your affectionate father,

"CYRUS W. FIELD.

"Misses GRACE, ALICE, ISABELLA, and FANNY FIELD."

CHAPTER X

CAPITAL RAISED FOR THE MAKING OF A NEW CABLE—STEAMSHIP "GREAT EASTERN" SECURED

(1863–1864)

On Sunday, January 4th, 1863, the steamer *Asia* arrived in New York, and Mr. Field writes that he had had a rough passage of fifteen days. On January 27th, in a letter to Mr. Saward, he says: "The whole country is in such a state of excitement in regard to the war that it is almost impossible to get any one to talk for a single moment about telegraph matters, but you may be sure that I shall do all that I can to obtain subscriptions here." And in another letter: "Some days I have worked from before eight in the morning until after ten at night to obtain subscriptions to the Atlantic Telegraph Company."

Long afterwards he told how, during these years, he has often seen his friends cross the street rather than have him stop them and talk on what engrossed so much of his thoughts as were not given to his country. But his love for his country was his master-passion, and only five days after his arrival in New York he went to Washington to deliver a letter that he had brought with him from Glass, Elliott & Co., in which they repeat their offer to lay submarine cables connecting certain mili-

tary posts or points of strategic importance. He writes to this firm on January 17th:

"I went to Washington on January 9th, and the next day delivered your letter of December 19th to our government, and urged upon them the acceptance of your offer. I returned home on Sunday, and on Monday morning I received a telegram from the Navy Department requesting me to return immediately to Washington, which I did the next day."

The journey to Washington at this time was long and trying, and in winter a very cold one, for it involved a ride of an hour across Philadelphia in the street cars.

Mr. Gladstone, in writing from London on February 20th, again thanks Mr. Field for books sent to him relating to the American war, and adds:

"I hope I do not offend in expressing the humble desire that it may please the Almighty soon to bring your terrific struggle to an end, for all who know me know that if I entertain such a wish it is with a view to the welfare of all persons of the United States, in which I have ever taken the most cordial interest."

This letter of Mr. Bright's was written a week later:

"London, *February* 27, 1863.

"*My dear Sir*,—I have to thank you for forwarding to me Mr. Putnam's four handsome volumes of the *Record of the Rebellion*. I value the work highly, and have wished to have it. I shall write to Mr. Putnam to thank him for his most friendly and acceptable present.

"We are impatient for news from your country. There is great effort without great result, and we fear the divisions in the North will weaken the government and stimulate the South. Sometimes of late I have seemed to fear anarchy in the North as much as rebellion in the South.

"I hope my fears arise more from my deep interest in your conflict than from any real danger from the discordant elements among you. If there is not virtue enough among

you to save the State, then has the slavery poison done its fearful work. But I will not despair. Opinion here has changed greatly. In almost every town great meetings are being held to pass resolutions in favor of the North, and the advocates of the South are pretty much put down.

"This is a short and hasty note. . . .

"Believe me always

"Very truly yours,

"JOHN BRIGHT."

On Wednesday, March 4th, he addressed the Chamber of Commerce. Mr. A. A. Low offered a resolution expressing the confidence of the Chamber that a cable could be laid across the Atlantic, and ended his speech in support of it with these words:

"Any one listening to Mr. Field as frequently and as attentively as I have with regard to this subject could not long entertain a doubt as to the success of the effort. He has studied it in all its bearings, and with the aid of the science and intelligence so readily at command on the other side of the ocean, where he has had the benefit of an experience far exceeding that of this country with regard to ocean telegraphs. I am confident that whatever hesitation may for a time retard the work, it will not be of that kind to defeat the enterprise. With regard to the argument that this telegraph is in the power of the English government, and that we would be debarred from its use in time of war, let it be borne in mind that it may be built by Great Britain without our co-operation. The English government is alive to all the great necessities of the day. I wish, indeed, our own were equally alive to the urgencies of the age.

"The English government, as I said, is alive to all the great necessities of the times, and it will assuredly lay the telegraph, whether we work with it or not. If this government and people participate with the government and people of Great Britain in the work, it will be done under treaty stipulations which will secure to our country effectually great advantages and facilities. I have faith in Great Britain, and I believe if Great Britain enters into any compact with this country she will be true to her plighted faith. I have little

fear on that score. . . . Our people ought not to be deterred by unworthy considerations from taking part in an enterprise called for by all the intelligence and wisdom of our times—such an enterprise as that now suggested. There is a risk which may well be incurred, in view of all the advantages the work presents. I, therefore, move the adoption of the resolution which I have had the honor to present."

The resolution was seconded by Mr. Cooper, and unanimously adopted.

On March 17th he addressed the produce merchants of New York, and on the 18th the Board of Brokers. It is quite impossible to give the names of the persons, companies, or corporations to whom he wrote, or from whom he solicited assistance, or the cities to which he went, making speeches, and urging every one he saw to subscribe to the stock of the new Atlantic cable, and early in June he was able to say: "The total subscriptions in America to the Atlantic telegraph stock to date are £66,615 sterling. Every single person in the United States and British North American provinces that owns any of the old stock of the Atlantic telegraph has shown his confidence in the enterprise by subscribing to the stock."

These extracts are made from three letters written on March 24th, March 27th, and May 8th:

"For the last three weeks I have devoted nearly my whole time to obtaining subscriptions to the Atlantic telegraph stock, and, when you consider the rate of exchange on England, I think you will say that we have done well. At all events, I have worked very hard, going from door to door."

"I never worked so hard in all my life."

"We must all work until the necessary capital is subscribed. Within the last two weeks I have travelled over fifteen hundred miles, visiting Albany, Buffalo, Boston, and Providence

on business of the Atlantic telegraph, and I have promises of subscriptions from all these places."

The remarkable statement that follows is copied from a letter to Mr. C. F. Varley, dated March 31, 1863:

"There is a carriage-road all the way to California, and the mail is carried daily in wagons, and emigrants are constantly passing over the road alongside of which the telegraph line is built. The Indians are friendly and do not to injure the line."

The week before he sailed for England, on the 27th of May, he wrote a letter to his firm and gave these directions:

"During my absence in Europe you will please not sell any rags or paper manufacturers' stock except for cash, as in these times we had much better keep our goods than to sell them even on a few days' credit. Any manufacturer that is A No. 1 can get all the money he wants at interest, and will prefer to buy cheap for cash. . . . I would only purchase such papers as I wanted for immediate sales and could sell at a good profit."

Cyrus W. Field & Co. wrote on July 18th and gave their weekly statement, and from the end of their letter this is copied:

"Our books have been balanced for the six months by the following entries:

PROFIT AND LOSS—CR.		
Merchandise	$3,293 67	
58 Cliff Street	18,820 83	
Commission	628 75	
		$22,743 25
PROFIT AND LOSS—DR.		
Store expenses	$4,580 70	
Insurance	123 99	
Interest	964 86	
Advertising	35 45	
		5,705 00
Net profits for six months		$17,038 25

On the 1st of the month they had written :

"Business has been almost entirely suspended for the last week on account of the great excitement arising from the rebel invasion of Pennsylvania. . . . Harrisburg, Baltimore, and Philadelphia are threatened by Lee."

And on the 15th :

"Since our last letter a most fearful riot has broken out here in the city ; it still continues, and business is almost entirely suspended."

This was the famous "draft riot" of New York, and it was brought near to him ; his house adjoined that of his brother David Dudley Field, whose wife wrote :

"My husband just got back in time to save, by prompt and vigorous action, our property. Our poor servants were terribly alarmed; they were threatened by incendiaries who warned them to leave the premises. . . . Think of one hundred and eighty soldiers sleeping in our stable, the officers being fed in the basement. . . . As the rioters approached our house they were met by a company of soldiers that Dudley had just sent for; their glittering bayonets and steady march soon sent them back before they had time to effect their demoniacal purpose."

In *Abraham Lincoln: a History* we read that "The riots came to a bloody close on the night of Thursday, the fourth day. A small detachment of soldiers met the principal body of rioters at Third Avenue and Twenty-first Street, killed thirteen, wounding eighteen more, and taking some prisoners." This occurred within a square of Mr. Field's house, and those who had been left in charge had not proved themselves very brave ; they fled from the house, leaving pictures, silver, and all valuables, and took with them only a box of tea

and a cat. The tea they thought they would enjoy, and feared the cat might be lonely. The depression felt in New York on July 1st, and mentioned in the letter written on that day, was reported in England on the 16th, on which day the news brought by the steamer *Bohemian* was published, and those who sympathized with the South were exultant, and were quite sure that the steamer *Canada,* due on the 18th, would bring news of the utter defeat of the Northern army under General Meade. The steamer did not arrive on the day she was expected, and on the intervening Sunday he has said that he was far too excited to think of going to church. Instead he hailed a cab and drove to the house of Mr. Adams (then American minister in London). Mr. Adams was at church. Next he stopped at the rooms of a friend, and persuaded him, although he was in the midst of shaving, to go with him to the city. They drove to Reuter's; the man in charge of that office refused to answer any questions, saying that if he were to do so he would lose his place; he was assured that if that proved to be so he should immediately be given another place, and with an increase of pay. These questions were then asked: "Is the steamer in from America?" and "What is the price of gold in New York?" At last the wearied clerk opened the door wide enough to say that "the steamer is in and gold is 131." This gave assurance of a victory for the North; and putting his foot between the door and the jamb, Mr. Field refused to move it until he was given every particular. "There has been a three days' fight at Gettysburg; Lee has retreated into Virginia, Vicksburg has fallen." Three cheers were

given, and then three times three; they were hearty and loud, and after that the one thought was to spread the good news as rapidly as possible. First he made his way to Upper Portland Place, where a message was left for Mr. Adams. Then he drove out of London, and passed the afternoon in going to see his friends. He enjoyed very much telling of the victory to those who rejoiced with him, but perhaps more to those who, though Northerners by birth, were Southerners at heart, and had not failed in the dark days just past to let him know that they wished for a divided country. At one house in particular he entered looking very depressed, and with a low voice asked if they had had the news from Queenstown, and when the answer was "no" he read to them the paper he carried in his hand. His appearance had deceived them, and they had answered him smilingly, but their faces fell when they heard the news, and as he drove from the house he waved the message at them and called back, "Oh, you rebels! Oh, you rebels!"

Mr. Bright wrote on August 7th:

"From the tone of the Southern papers and the spasms of the New York *Herald* I gather that the struggle is approaching an end, and the conspirators are anxious to save slavery in the arrangements that may be made. On this point the great contest will now turn, and the statesmanship of your statesmen will be tried. I still have faith in the cause of freedom."

It is more probable that Mr. Chase refers in the following letter to Mr. Bright's letter of February 27th than to the one just given:

"WASHINGTON, *August* 21, 1863.

"*My dear Sir*,—I thank you for sending me a copy of Mr.

Bright's letter. It is marked by the comprehensive sagacity which distinguishes his statesmanship.

"Have you read "Callirrhoe," a fanciful story of George Sand's, which has appeared in the late numbers of *Revue des Deux Mondes?* It is founded upon the idea of transmigration, and especially upon the notion that the souls of those who have lived in former times reappear with their characteristic traits in the persons of new generations. If I adopted this notion I might believe that Hampden and Sidney live again in Bright and Cobden.

"A letter expressing the same general ideas as are contained in that addressed to you was lately sent by Mr. Bright to Mr. Aspinwall. This letter Mr. Aspinwall kindly enclosed to me, and I read it to the President. I had repeatedly said the same things to him, and was not sorry to have my representations unconsciously echoed by a liberal English statesman. The President said nothing, but I am sure he is more and more confirmed in the resolution to make the proclamation efficient as well after peace as during rebellion.

"My own efforts are constantly directed to this result. Almost daily I confer more or less fully with loyalists of the insurrectionary States, who almost unanimously concur in judgment with me that the only safe basis of permanent peace is reconstitution by recognition in the fundamental law of each State, through a convention of its loyal people, of the condition of universal freedom established by the proclamation. It was only yesterday that I had a full conversation with Governor Pierpont, of Virginia, and Judge Bowden, one of the United States Senators from that State, on this subject. Both these gentlemen agree in thinking that the President should revoke the exception of certain counties in southeastern Virginia from the operation of the proclamation, and that the Governor should call the Legislature together and recommend the assembling of a convention for the amendment of the existing constitution, and in expecting that the convention will propose an amendment prohibiting slavery. I think there is some reason to hope that the President may determine to revoke the exception, and more reason to hope that the convention will be called and freedom established in Virginia through its agency.

"I do not know that you are perfectly familiar with the present condition of things in Virginia. Soon after the outbreak of the rebellion the loyal people of Virginia organized

under the old constitution, through a Legislature at Wheeling, and subsequently, through a convention, consented to a division of the State by organizing the northwest portion as the State of West Virginia. If you look at the map you will see that the line forming the southern and eastern boundaries of this new State commences on the big fork of the Big Sandy, in the west line of McDowell County, and thence proceeds irregularly so as to include McDowell and Mercer counties, along the crest of the Alleghanies to Pendleton County, where it diverges to the Shenandoah Mountains and proceeds northeast to the Potomac River, at the northeast corner of Berkeley, including Pendleton, Hardy, Hampshire, Morgan, and Berkeley counties. Congress consented to the admission of this State, and it is now in the Union, fully organized under a free-labor constitution. Its organization, of course, left the government of old Virginia in the hands of Governor Pierpont and his associates, by whom the seat of government has been established at Alexandria. At present only a comparatively narrow belt of counties from the Atlantic to the east line of Berkeley is practically controlled by the loyal State government, but the loyal men of these counties are recognized by the national government as the State, and as county after county is rescued from rebel control it will come naturally under this organization, until probably at no distant day Governor Pierpont will be acknowledged as the Governor of Virginia at Richmond. When this takes place, the State will be necessarily a free State, under a constitution prohibiting slavery. The loyal people of Florida are ready to take the same course which Governor Pierpont proposes to take in Virginia; and the same is true of the loyal people of Louisiana to a great extent. It will be found, doubtless, as the authority of the Union is re-established in other States included by the proclamation, that the same sentiments will prevail; so that it will be quite easy for the national government, if the President feels so disposed, to secure the recognition of the proclamation, and the permanent establishment of its policy, through the action of the people of the several States affected by it.

"In this way the great ends to be accomplished can be most certainly reached. My own efforts are constantly directed to their attainment, and I never admit in conversation or otherwise the possibility that the rebel States can *cease* to be *rebel States* and *become loyal* members of the Union except

through the recognition of the condition created by the proclamation, by the establishment of free institutions under slavery-prohibiting constitutions. I not only labor for these ends, but hope quite sanguinely that they will be secured.

"The public sentiment of the country has undergone a great change in reference to slavery. Strong emancipation parties exist in every slave State not affected by the proclamation, and a general conviction prevails that slavery cannot long survive the restoration of the republic. The proclamation, and such recognition of it as I have mentioned, will have finished it in the proclamation States. In the other States the people will finish it by their own action. I do not care to sketch the picture of the great and powerful nation which will then exhibit its strength in America. Your own foresight must have anticipated all I could say.

"The war moves too slow and costs too much; but it moves steadily, and rebellion falls before it. Our financial condition remains entirely sound. The new national banks are being organized as rapidly as prudence allows, and no doubt can, I think, be longer entertained that, whatever else may happen, we shall have gained, through the rebellion, an opportunity, not unimproved, of establishing a safe and uniform currency for the whole nation—a benefit in itself compensating in some degree, and in no small degree, for the evils we have endured. I trust you are succeeding well in your great scheme of the inter-continental telegraph. It is an enterprise worthy of this day of great things. If I had the wealth of an Astor you should not lack the means of construction. Yours very truly,

"S. P. Chase.

"Cyrus W. Field, Esq."

Mr. Chase's letter was shown to Mr. Gladstone eight months later, and he returned this reply:

"11 Carlton House Terrace, S. W.,
"*April* 26, 1864.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I return, with many thanks, these interesting letters: the one full of feeling, the other of important political anticipations.

"It is very good of you to send a letter of Mr. Chase's to me, who, I apprehend, must pass in the United States for no

better than a confirmed heretic, though I have never opened my mouth in public about America except for the purposes of sympathy and what I thought friendship.

"I admit I cannot ask or expect you to take the same view on the other side of the water. Engaged in a desperate struggle, you may fairly regard as adverse all those who have anticipated an unfavorable issue, even although, like myself, they have ceased to indulge gratuitously in such predictions, when they have become aware that you resent, as you are entitled to judge the matter for yourselves. I cannot hope to stand well with Americans, much as I value their good opinions, unless and until the time shall come when they shall take the opposite view, retrospectively, of this war from that which they now hold. If that time ever comes, I shall then desire their favorable verdict, just as I now respectfully submit to their condemnation.

"What I know is this, that the enemies of America rejoice to see the two combatants exhaust themselves and one another in their gigantic and sanguinary strife.

"As respects Mr. Chase, he is, if I may say so, a brother in this craft; and I have often sympathized with his difficulties, and admired the great ability and ingenuity with which he appears to have steered his course.

"I remain, my dear sir,

"Faithfully yours,

"W. E. GLADSTONE."

The "letter full of feeling" to which Mr. Gladstone refers was an account sent to Mr. Field by his daughter Alice of a visit to the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac. On account of this reference, and also for its interest as a contemporaneous sketch of the war time by a non-combatant, it is here inserted :

"WASHINGTON, D. C., *February* 25, 1864.

"*My dear Mother*,—Since I last wrote I have been to the army front, passing on the way many of the battle-fields whose names bring up sad memories, and finally living for two nights and much of three days within view of the enemy's signals, and in the midst of our own encampments. . . .

Early on Monday morning we found ourselves in the government train on the way to Brandeth Station. This is a five hours' journey from Washington, but the time could not have dragged with any one interested in the history of our country. We saw the battle-ground of Manasses; we crossed the Bull Run stream and the fields made memorable by Pope's disastrous campaign. Indeed, along the long line of the railway runs a battle-field—the "race-course," as an officer told me it was called, so often have our troops and the enemy's pursued each other there. Everywhere one sees the evidences of war; the whole country is desolated, and the earth ploughed by the tread of armies; broken earthworks border the brows of the hills, and wherever a camp is seen around it is a stockade or abatis to protect it from Mosby's guerillas, who infest this region.

"As we were whirled past these scenes, I listened to the talk of the officers about me, and expressions such as these made the story doubly real: "It was there the cavalry was attacked"; "The bridge we are now crossing was contested all day in the action of the other day"; "We held those hills where that body of artillery is now moving." So those five hours hurried away, and we did not wake up to the present until we reached Brandeth Station. Here stood lines of ambulances to receive the army's guests, and soon we were placed in an ambulance and jolted over corduroy roads to General ——'s tent. After an hour's jolting we reached our first destination. The general's tent was one of a large encampment on a hill which commands a view of our fortifications all about the country and those of the rebels across the river, only four or five miles away.

"General ——, commander of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps, received us very courteously, and with him and three of the officers of his staff we lunched in the tent. This tent is charming. At one end blazes in a huge fireplace—open, of course—a bright wood fire; in the centre stands a table, over which hangs a chandelier holding three candles; on one side is the bed; and all about are army chairs.

"Our lunch, where the officers presided as hosts and waiters, consisted of ham sandwiches, pickles, jelly, ale, and tea. The three officers were our escorts to our quarters, which we found to be in the old Virginia manor Milton, owned and still inhabited by the well-known family of ——.

"They did not smile upon us at first, but we made a great

effort to propitiate the two sad-looking Virginia ladies who received us. They both were in mourning for the son of one of them, who was killed during the Peninsula campaign—a rebel. Poor, poor fellow ! We felt so much for these proud women, obliged to receive Northern strangers, and unable to conceal their fallen fortunes, that we did our best to heal their wounded self-love. After tea we dressed for the ball. I wore the blue tissue, the white lace waist, and a blue ribbon only in my hair. . . . Our three escorts arrived long before we were ready, but at last we were put again into our ambulance. Just fancy the strangeness of going to a ball in an ambulance, and the ball-room itself, indeed, was as odd a mingling of contrasts. It was an immense boarded room, with a pointed roof from which hung many flags and banners, most ragged and full of bullet-holes, some in ribbons ; guns were stacked against the building, and these were draped with evergreens ; on either side of the platform used by the band rested cannons pointed towards us ; these were almost concealed by banners again. From this end of the room came excellent music all the evening.

" I was made quite happy by General Meade's condescension in speaking to me twice. We had four hours' sleep that night, or rather the next morning. The whole of Tuesday was given to a great review—that of the Second Corps. General Meade reviewed the troops. There were 7000 infantry and 3000 cavalry ; these last were Kilpatrick's, and they showed us a cavalry charge ; this was very exciting, and their shrieks in rushing upon the supposed enemy so overcame us that we clung to each other in terror. The day was more than May, it was June. Far away rose the Blue Ridge (well named, we thought), while all over the country in every direction were marching the infantry, or the artillery was rumbling, or the cavalry dashing about in the soft Virginia breezes. When General Meade reviewed the army, as he rode with his staff past each brigade the general and officers joined the cavalcade of the commander-in-chief, the band playing and colors flying and bayonets glistening, all in the bright sunlight of that perfect day. I cannot tell you how touching was the sight of those regiments that have been long in the service, and have but two or three hundred left. They march so firmly, carrying their torn banners, with the names of the battles in which they have fought written upon them.

"During the review we received an invitation from the general to dine with him, which we accepted. I must reserve a detailed account of this dinner for another letter.

"The next morning we bade good-bye to our friends, and returned to the restraints of city life."

It was during this year that Mr. Varley made the statement that when the cable was laid it would be possible to send through it eight words a minute, and possibly thirteen and a half words. This assertion called down upon him some criticism. On July 6, 1885, Mr. Field sent ninety-five words from London to the President of the United States at Washington in eighteen minutes. Ten minutes were required to send the message from Buckingham Palace Hotel to Throgmorton Street, and eight minutes from there to Washington.

When in London he was up by five o'clock, though out at dinner every night, and the servants at his hotel were known to say, "Mr. Field never goes to sleep." His work while on either side of the Atlantic was constant, and for that reason the long sea voyages proved a blessing. The first days after sailing he would sleep continuously, only getting up for his meals, and by so doing was rested and ready for any emergeney or pleasure on landing.

Immediately upon his arrival in New York on September 23, 1863, he prepared to welcome Vice-Admiral Sir Alexander Milne. A reception was given to Sir Alexander and Lady Milne by Mr. and Mrs. Field early in October, and the letter from Washington refers to that entertainment:

"Treasury Department, *October* 7, 1863.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—I am glad that you are doing your part towards making the stay of the naval officers of the

Good Queen in our metropolitan harbor agreeable to them. My faith is strong that the English government will yet see that the interests of mankind demand that there should be no alienation of the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon family from each other, and will do its part towards removing all causes of alienation by full reparation for the injuries inflicted on American commerce by unneutral acts of British subjects, known to and not prevented by the responsible authorities.

"That's a long sentence, but I believe it conveys my meaning. I am sorry I cannot accept the kind invitation of yourself and Mrs. Field (to whom please make my best regards acceptable) to meet these gallant officers.

"Yours, very truly,

"S. P. CHASE."

The answer to this letter was written on October the 9th:

"I fully concur in every word you say in regard to the conduct of the British government towards us, and hope, with you, that they will see it is for our mutual interest, as well as for that of all mankind, that friendly feelings should always exist between 'the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon family.' Vice-Admiral Sir Alexander Milne left for Washington this morning. . . .

"I have been very glad to do everything in my power to make his visit to this city as agreeable as possible, and I hope he will take away with him from our shores very pleasing impressions of them, and of the country and people."

The coming of the English fleet to New York had been the subject of discussion both in England and America; this command had been given to the admiral:

"The naval commander-in-chief on the North American and West India Station is especially directed by the eighth article of his instructions as follows:

"You are strictly to abstain from entering any port of the United States unless absolutely compelled to do so by the necessities of the service."

The order was not modified until the fall of 1863, when Admiral Milne sailed from Halifax in H.M.S. *Nile*, with the *Immortalité*, *Medea*, and *Nimble* in company, and arrived off Sandy Hook early in October. To use his own words:

"On being visited by Mr. Archibald, Her Majesty's counsel, he informed me of the strong and unfriendly feeling which then existed against England in consequence of the building of the two ships of war in Liverpool for the Southern States, and from various other matters connected with the existing civil war, and that my reception would probably be unsatisfactory. This, however, was not the case; my visit was evidently acceptable, and proved most satisfactory, and I received every attention from the authorities, as well as private individuals, not only at New York, but also at Washington, as will be seen by the following correspondence:

"'WASHINGTON, *November* 30, 1863.

"'*Sir*,—Vice-Admiral Sir Alexander Milne having reported to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the great kindness and courtesy with which he was received at Washington by the President of the United States and the members of the Cabinet, I have been instructed to convey to the government of the United States the expression of the gratification which their lordships have felt at the courtesy and attention so handsomely shown to the vice-admiral.

"'I have, etc.,

"'LYONS.

"'The Hon. W. H. SEWARD, Secretary of State, Washington.'

"'DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
"'WASHINGTON, *December* 3, 1863.

"'*My dear Lord Lyons*,—I have made known to the President and to the heads of departments the agreeable communication you have made to me in regard to the reception of Vice-Admiral Milne on the occasion of his visit at this capital.

"'The just, liberal, and courteous conduct of the admiral in the performance of his duties while commanding H. M.'s naval forces in the vicinity of the United States was known

to this government before his arrival, and it therefore afforded the President a special satisfaction to have an opportunity to extend to him an hospitable welcome.

"'I am, etc.,

"'W. H. SEWARD.

"'The LORD LYONS.'"

About this time there came unfavorable reports from England of the affairs of the telegraph company. The work then was at a standstill, and on November 20th Mr. Field wrote to Mr. Saward: "If you have new and formidable difficulties you must make the greater exertions." And on December 16th Mr. Saward wrote, urging him to come immediately to England.

On December 1, 1863, accordingly, he retired from business in New York, in order to devote his whole time to further the efforts then being made to lay a cable across the Atlantic, and on the 17th he gave up the building No. 57 Beekman Street, where his office had been for some years. His arrival in England early in January was reported in the London *Telegraphic Journal* of February 6th in these words:

"The Atlantic telegraph project is again attracting public attention. Mr. Cyrus W. Field, one of the leading spirits of the undertaking, is again amongst us, full of hope and ready to embark once more in the gigantic enterprise."

Mr. John Bright said, in a speech made at a dinner given on the evening of April 15, 1864:

"Just before I came here I was speaking to a gentleman, a member of Her Majesty's government—one of the present Cabinet—and I told him, as I was coming out of the House, that I was going to dine with some friends of the Atlantic telegraph. His countenance at once brightened up, and he said to me: 'I look upon that as the most glorious thing that

man ever attempted ; there is nothing else which so excites my sympathies.' When he said that he spoke only the feelings of every intelligent and moral man in the whole world."

But to carry out "the most glorious thing that man ever attempted" there was endless work awaiting him, and what he accomplished in three months is best told by himself, and is made to read continuously, although, in fact, the words were spoken at different times on the evening just referred to ; he failed to say that he was one of the ten men who each subscribed £10,000 :

"When I arrived in this country in January last the Atlantic Telegraph Company trembled in the balance. We were in want of funds and were in negotiations with the government and making great exertions to raise the money. At this juncture I was introduced to a gentleman of great integrity and enterprise, who is well known, not only for his wealth, but for his foresight, and in attempting to enlist him in our cause he put me through such a cross-examination as I had never before experienced. I thought I was in the witness-box. He inquired of me the practicability of the scheme, what it would pay, and everything else connected with it, but before I left him I had the pleasure of hearing him say that it was a great national enterprise that ought to be carried out, and he added, 'I will be one of ten to find the money required for it.' From that day to this he has never hesitated about it, and when I mention his name you will know him as a man whose word is as good as his bond, and as for his bond there is no better in England. I give you "The health of Thomas Brassey.' The words spoken by Mr. Brassey . . . encouraged us all, and made us believe we should succeed in raising the necessary capital, and I then went to work to find nine other Thomas Brasseys (I did not know whether he was an Englishman, a Scotchman, or an Irishman, but I made up my mind that he combines all the good qualities of every one of them), and after considerable search I met with a rich friend from Manchester, and I asked him if he would second Mr. Brassey, and walked with him from 28 Pall Mall to the House of Commons, of which he is a member. Before we reached the House he expressed his willingness to do so to an equal amount.

A few days after that it was thought there would be a great advantage arising out of the fusion of the Gutta-percha Company and Messrs. Glass, Elliott & Co. into a public telegraph construction and maintenance company, who would in that form be able, with advantages to themselves, to help forward the Atlantic telegraph. Mr. Pender then entered into it heart and soul, and we have now a list of eminent capitalists in the United Kingdom pledged to carry out that enterprise in the very best manner. I therefore feel we are deeply indebted to Mr. Brassey and Mr. Pender for the energetic way in which this matter has been taken up by them, and I am truly glad to see the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company established with the object and power of carrying forward the extension of telegraphic communication in all parts of the world.

"The *Great Eastern* Ship Company have acted in the most liberal manner towards us, inasmuch as at present they are truly engaged in a labor of love. From this day to the 31st of December, 1865, we are to have the use of that magnificent vessel; and, if the cable be not successfully laid, we shall not have to pay a single shilling for the use of her. Should it be successful, we are then to hand to the directors of the *Great Eastern* Ship Company £50,000 in shares. In all my business experience I have never known any offer more honorable. I wish to say that those of you who last honored me with your company at dinner in this house will recollect that on that occasion I proposed the health of Mr. George Peabody and his worthy partner, Mr. Morgan, and the latter replied to the sentiment. I had stated in the course of my remarks preliminary to the toast that when I called upon him in 1856 he gave the name of his house as subscribers for £10,000 of the company's stock. In reply to the toast, Mr. Morgan spoke of that £10,000 as lost money, but promised a further subscription, nevertheless, towards carrying out a new cable, and I am happy to say that yesterday he redeemed his promise. That statement that he lost his money is not strictly accurate. It is not lost. He knows where the cable is and can go and get it. The money has been sown, and the plant is already out of the ground, and is now growing up splendidly. It will soon be in flower—I mean at a premium—and then there will be in the office of Messrs. George Peabody & Co. more rejoicing over that £10,000 which was lost and is found than over any £99,000 of their profits that

were never in danger. When I invited Mr. Morgan here this evening, he consented to come upon the express condition that he should not have to reply to any toast or make a speech. I will therefore give you a sentiment, which, remember, he is on no account to reply to; but I hope you have all, by this time, drunk enough wine to enable you to imagine what he would say in reply to it if he were under any obligation to respond. I ask you, then, to drink success to the house of Messrs. George Peabody & Co."

Before his friends left him, he said:

"My stay in England is now drawing to a close, and never before when about to embark for America did I feel more satisfied and rejoiced at the position of our great undertaking; but with all this a feeling of sadness at times steals over me. It seems to me in those moments very doubtful whether many of us will ever meet again. What little I could do has been done, and the enterprise is now in the hands of the contractors, who, I am sure, will carry it out to a triumphant success. It will do much to bind together England and America, and base, indeed, will be the man, to whatever country he may belong, that may dare, with an unhallowed tongue or venomous pen, to sow discord among those who speak the same language and profess the same religion, and who ought to be on terms of the completest friendship. I shall leave in a few days for my native land, for I think it wrong on the part of any American to be away in the hour of peril to his country, unless it be on a mission of peace; his place is otherwise at home at such a moment. I will say, however, that if any one here present should come to see us in America, he will receive a hearty welcome from me, at all events."

The importance attached by his colleagues in the great enterprise to Mr. Field's presence and personal participation in the task has often been made evident in these pages, and it is explicitly set forth in the following letter received by Mr. Field at a time when he considered that his duty to his family might require his immediate return to America:

"78, The Grove, Camberwell, S.,
"23*d February*, 1864.

"*My dear Sir*,—Before you finally decide on leaving England let me beg of you, in behalf of the great work for which you have already made so many sacrifices, and also in regard to your large pecuniary interest therein, to carefully consider the consequence of prematurely going away. You will recollect that on both of the two last occasions when you were good enough to cross the Atlantic on this business, I strongly urged you to remain until all the various matters preliminary to a fair start with the manufacture of the cable were concluded and the necessary arrangements finally settled; and had not your most natural anxiety to be again among your family prevailed, I do think you might have been spared at least your last voyage.

"On the present occasion the undertaking has been benefited very greatly by your presence, and the contracts now about to be entered into are in their present position mainly on account of your exertions. But they are not *completed*. Even if accepted to-day there will be a great many points, when they come to be arranged in a legal form, which I shall have to battle with the contractors and others, and in doing which your aid will be most invaluable to me. There are also arrangements to be made for securing the regular and proper progress of the work, so as to give security that nothing is neglected that will secure the success of the cable in 1865, and I feel that if you remain I shall have security for getting them into proper position. I therefore on every ground ask you not to leave us until you have seen with your own eyes the cable actually commenced and everything organized for its due continuance. You can then leave with a comfortable assurance that all will go well.

"I know how hard all this is for Mrs. Field, and you, who know how much I love my own home, will, I am sure, believe me when I say how much I sympathize with you and her in the sacrifices involved in these continual separations; but it must be borne in mind that you have been marked out by the Ruler of all things as the apostle of this great movement, and this is a high mission and a noble distinction, in which I am sure Mrs. Field herself would deeply regret that you should come short of success, independently altogether of the very large results to herself and family from the pecuniary success or failure of the undertaking, all

concerned in which have hitherto been compelled to make greater or smaller sacrifices in its behalf.

"I leave this for your consideration, having felt it a duty to say thus much to you in my private capacity upon what I consider a most important subject.

"I am, very dear sir,
"Very truly yours,
"GEORGE SAWARD.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esquire, Palace Hotel, Buckingham Gate."

At the end of the report made to the shareholders of the Atlantic Telegraph Company on March 16th, the Right Hon. James Stuart Wortley said:

"Without saying anything to detract from my deep source of gratitude to the other directors, I cannot help especially alluding to Mr. Cyrus Field, who is present to-day, and who has crossed the Atlantic thirty-one times in the service of this company, having celebrated at his table yesterday the anniversary of the tenth year of the day when he first left Boston in the service of the company. Collected round his table last night was a company of distinguished men—members of Parliament, great capitalists, distinguished merchants and manufacturers, engineers, and men of science—such as is rarely found together, even in the highest home in this great metropolis. It was very agreeable to see an American citizen so surrounded. To me it was so personally, as it would have been to you, and it was still more gratifying inasmuch as we were there to celebrate the approaching accomplishment of the Atlantic telegraph."

And at a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Atlantic Telegraph Company on May 4th, it was unanimously resolved, on the motion of Mr. Lampson:

"That the sincere thanks of this board be given to Mr. Cyrus W. Field for his untiring energy in promoting the general interests of the Atlantic Telegraph Company, and especially for his valuable and successful exertions during

his present visit to Great Britain in reference to the restoration of its financial position and prospects of complete success."

His friend of many years wrote:

"HOUSE OF COMMONS, *27th April*, 1864.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—I am obliged, I am sorry to say, by the state of my health to deny myself the pleasure of accompanying you to-morrow to witness the process in connection with the great project for bringing the two worlds into instantaneous communication — a project with which your name will be always associated. I hope to have the pleasure of again shaking hands with you before you leave us. If not, I shall look forward to the gratification of welcoming you on the triumph of the Atlantic telegraph.

"With my best wishes for your welfare,

"I remain

"Sincerely yours,

"RICHARD COBDEN."

March 3d his name appears on the list of those who attended the meeting at the London Tavern, when an "organization was formed of Americans in the United Kingdom as an auxiliary to the United States Sanitary Commission. One of the contributions that he received was one thousand tons of coal from Mr. (now Sir George) Elliot. He sailed for home on May 7th, and on the 26th of the same month the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company passed this resolution:

"That this company tender to Mr. Cyrus W. Field their sincere thanks for the untiring perseverance, industry, and skill with which he has labored gratuitously for over ten years to promote the interests of this company, and to secure the successful laying of a submarine cable from Newfoundland to Ireland. And we hereby express our conviction that to him is due the credit, and to him this company and the world will be indebted, for the successful laying of the same."

August, 1864, was passed in Newfoundland, and it was at this time that he chose the landing-place for the new cable. "The little harbor in Newfoundland that bears the gentle name of Heart's Content is a sheltered nook where ships may ride at anchor, safe from the storms of the ocean. It is but an inlet from that great arm of the sea known as Trinity Bay, which is sixty or seventy miles long and twenty miles broad. On the beach is a small village of some sixty houses, most of which are the humble dwellings of those hardy men who vex the northern seas with their fisheries. The place was never heard of outside of Newfoundland till 1864, when Mr. Field, sailing up Trinity Bay in the surveyor's steamer *Margaretta Stevenson,* Captain Orlebar, R.N., in search of a place for the landing of the ocean cable, fixed upon this secluded spot. The old landing of 1858 was at the Bay of Bull's Arm, at the head of Trinity Bay, twenty miles above. Heart's Content was chosen now because its waters are still and deep, so that a cable skirting the north side of the banks of Newfoundland can be brought in deep water almost till it touches the shore. All around the land rises to pine-crested heights."

This is from a letter written to Mr. Saward on October the 10th:

"Since my return home in May last I have been doing my utmost to carry out the wishes of the directors and yourself in regard to the control of the lines between Port Hood, New York, and Montreal, with separate offices at Port Hood, Halifax, St. John's, N. B., Boston, Quebec, Montreal, and New York, for the Atlantic telegraph, and the best place for landing the cable in Newfoundland. To accomplish these two objects I have seen almost all of the persons who

control the principal telegraph lines in America, and have visited Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, Poughkeepsie, Boston, and Portland in the United States; St. John's and Fredericton in New Brunswick; Charlottetown in Prince Edward's Island; Truro and Halifax in Nova Scotia; Port Hood and Sydney in Cape Breton; St. John's and Trinity and Placentia bays in Newfoundland; Quebec and Montreal in Canada, and have travelled over sixty-three hundred miles, viz.:

"By railway, over 3280 miles.
"By steamers, over 2400 miles.
"By open wagon, over 500 miles.
"By stage-coach, over 150 miles.
"By fishing-boats, about 100 miles."

And on October 24th:

"I can hardly keep the business of the Atlantic Telegraph Company out of my mind for a single moment."

The future captain of the *Great Eastern* wrote:

"R.M.S.S. 'EUROPA,' *October* 25, 1864.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq.:

"*My dear Sir*,—I am in receipt of your favor of the 24th inst., for which I thank you. So far as it has gone you have paid me a very high compliment. I have been afraid at times that you may have thought me lukewarm upon the subject of commanding the *Great Eastern*, and am desirous you should understand that I have restrained my enthusiasm because I have not thought it likely I should be chosen, and that, after all, it might be only your partiality for me.

"I would not have been surprised if, after consulting with Mr. Cunard, your letter to me had alluded to the propriety of my giving it no more heed. It is so difficult to know what estimate other people may have formed of one's capacity for any considerable effort—small things often give a strong bias—and he might have suggested some other man to you as more likely than I.

"I am, besides, still of opinion that the applicants for the honor will be so numerous, and apparently so eligible, that the majority of the directors will prefer a man over whom they will like to feel that they have the greatest possible con-

trol. It will probably appear objectionable to employ a man who felt himself the servant of another company, and who, for anything they could tell, might become ridiculously elated with the preference shown to him.

"I feel these are objections that will be advanced, because were I director I should urge them myself until well assured of fair reasons for abandoning them.

"You do, however, want a man who is familiar with the Atlantic—its fogs, ice, and method of its gales—and, above all, one who will devote himself to working with the engineers of the cable, who, after all, *must be* obeyed. Any fellow who shows signs of advancing his own whims in opposition to theirs must be thrown overboard. No want of harmony should interfere with so great a scheme.

"I would recommend that whoever you may put in command should be sent to have a look at the locality and neighboring coast where the cable is to be landed. This may prove of vital importance should the coast be approached in the summer fogs or haze.

"I hope you will understand from this that I fairly covet the distinction, yet could not wisely leave so fine a service for anything so indefinite as the command of the *Great Eastern* may prove to be. Should I be chosen for the temporary command, I would, for my own reputation, and in my friendship for you, bend all my energies to insure success to so grand an international scheme.

"I know Professor Bache very well. Admiral Dupont, General Doyle, Agassiz, Pierce, and others dine with me to-day. I know Bache so much that I think nothing too good for him. The United States coast survey is a monument to his fame that can never die or become useless, and I think its accuracy is unquestionable.

"With renewed thanks for your interest in me, and every kind wish to you and yours,

"I remain

"Yours very truly,

"JAMES ANDERSON.

"P. S.—I think I resume command of the *China* again on my return, but do not yet know."

For the account of a dinner given by Mr. Field on the evening of December 12th in this year we are indebted to the *Life of General John A. Dix:*

"On the —— of December, 1864, while in command of the Department of the East, I was dining at the house of Mr. Cyrus W. Field with a party of ladies and gentlemen. Lord Lyons, the British Minister, sat on Mrs. Field's right hand, and my seat was next to his. When the dinner had been a short time in progress a telegraphic despatch was brought to me at the table informing me that a party of secessionists from Canada had taken possession of the village of St. Albans, in Vermont, and were plundering it. Informing Mr. and Mrs. Field that I had received a communication which demanded my personal attention, I left the table, promising to return as soon as possible. I immediately went to my headquarters, and telegraphed to the commanding officer at Burlington — the nearest military station — ordering him to send the forces at his disposal to St. Albans with the utmost despatch, and, if the marauders were still there, to capture them if possible. I instructed him also that if he came in sight of them and they crossed the Canada line while he was in pursuit, to follow them.

"After giving these orders I returned to the dinner-table, and, having resumed my seat, told Lord Lyons that I had been called away by a very unpleasant summons, and informed him what I had heard from St. Albans and what order I had given."

This dinner was referred to by Mr. Field, and he has said that when General Dix told him of his order he exclaimed, "That means war." He was persuaded that had it not been that Lord Lyons and General Dix were together this evening when the news of the invasion was received serious trouble might have arisen between the two countries. Before the evening was over the general and the minister had had a long talk, and later General Dix modified his order, so far as it related to the pursuit of the invaders into Canadian territory.

CHAPTER XI

THE FAILURE OF 1865

On February 25, 1865, Mr. Field writes:

"I have been absent from New York for some time on a visit to Washington and to General Grant's army."

It was on the previous day that he had written to London:

"I do most sincerely hope that Captain James Anderson, of the Cunard steamer *China*, will be appointed to the command of the *Great Eastern* during the laying of the Atlantic telegraph cable. . . . With Captain Anderson in command and Messrs. Canning and Clifford superintending the laying of the cable, I should feel the greatest confidence that all would go right."

The *China* was at this time on her way to New York. She sailed again on her return voyage, March 8th, and Mr. Field was on board as a passenger. The following letter from Captain Anderson is evidently the sequel of their conversations on the voyage:

"34 Richmond Terrace, Beech Road,
"Liverpool, *March* 19, 1865.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I purpose going up to London sometime to-morrow. I did not get the *China* moored until four P.M., so that I have still the necessary custom entries to make.

"I shall meet you at breakfast Tuesday morning as early as you like, and shall look for a note upon my arrival at your hotel. I shall telegraph when I start.

"Mr. David MacIver appears to have laid his plans for the possibility of my being required to remain behind at this time, but will require an answer at latest on Wednesday morning. It will therefore be necessary that I should be in communication as early as possible on Tuesday morning with some one who could proceed to the ship with me and talk the matter over.

"I dare say there may be no more work required than could be done after my arrival in May, but it would then be too late to undo anything.

"I have, however, the greatest faith in the engineering skill and experience of Messrs. Glass, Elliott & Co., and believe I shall find myself unable to suggest much that they are not already quite familiar with, but I naturally would like to identify myself with some knowledge of the storage and plans for lifting the ship, with a view to trim for steering, pitching, or rolling as she becomes lighter.

"I would like to see how the tanks are connected with each other in their communication, and to understand the process of paying out, the possibility of ever requiring to check it, and to be generally familiar with men and material below the deck.

"You know I think prevention better than cure, and that it is the distinct duty of a ship-master to be familiar with what is to be apprehended, and, so far as he can, to have some plans in his mind to which he can resort when his foresight has proved insufficient. I do not apprehend or fear any difficulty to your great enterprise, but as little as possible should be left to chance or inspiration.

"The essentials, as far as I am concerned, would be to *see for myself all* the ground tackling *clear* and efficient;

"The steering gear and prevention ditto in good order;

"The sails necessary to steady the ship in a chance breeze;

"The *compasses* and their *adjustment* and all the means that are available for freeing the ship from water.

"I should like to get around me such a staff of men that I might hope to rely at least upon a portion of them.

"If the crew are all shipped at the last moment, you begin with a difficulty at once. I would not, of course, incur the expense of employing a large crew at present, but I would

select a good nucleus, and have the ship's work and discipline well in hand in good season.

"Is the ship to go into Valentia Harbor? If so, I advise you to let me go and see it. It is narrow. Should it prove a calm day this might be of no moment, but it is not always calm in Ireland; we might have to wait for a day or two. But these are first thoughts. I will see what I think on Tuesday. Perhaps you might show this letter to Mr. Canning, or any one you like. If they think I should now join them, immediate application should be made; if not, it will be very bad if I cannot work with the tools I get.

"Sincerely yours,

"James Anderson."

The foresight and circumspection displayed in this note were characteristic, and were among the qualities which, combined with Captain Anderson's seamanship and long experience on the Atlantic, made Mr. Field anxious to secure his services. The application to the Cunard company for a leave of absence was granted, and there was no fault to be found with the manner in which the temporary captain of the *Great Eastern* performed this part of the work.

"The *Great Eastern* had arrived at her berth in the Medway on the 11th of July, 1864," wrote Mr. Field, "and the work on the three tanks was begun at once. They were not completely finished until February, 1865, although the coiling began on January 20th. The admiralty had detailed two vessels, the *Amethyst* and *Iris*, to take the cable from the works to the *Great Eastern*, and late in June all was safely on board."

This work was progressing so successfully that upon Mr. Field's arrival in England he found it unnecessary for him to remain there, and that it was possible for him to go to Egypt to attend the preliminary inspection of the Suez Canal. He was duly accredited as a representative from the Cham-

ber of Commerce of the State of New York. His letter of appointment is dated March 7, 1865, and sets forth: "You have been selected to represent this chamber at the conference of representatives of Chambers of Commerce invited to meet at Alexandria, Egypt, on the sixth day of April next, by the Universal Company of the Suez Canal, to survey and report upon the works undertaken by them to connect the Mediterranean and the Red seas, and the great advantages to commerce which this new line of water navigation promises." This journey was a most interesting one. In his speech at Ismailia, on April 11th, he said:

"I am sure that all who witness what we have will agree that a ship canal can be made across the Isthmus of Suez by the expenditure of money under the direction of the best engineers of the nineteenth century. You, Mr. President, are engaged in the great work of dividing two continents for the benefit of every commercial nation in the world. . . . Within the next three months I hope to have the pleasure of seeing two hemispheres connected by a submarine cable, and when that is done you will be able to telegraph from this place in the Great Desert of Africa, through a part of Asia, across the Continent of Europe, under the deep Atlantic, and over America to the shores of the Pacific; and your message will arrive there several hours in advance of the sun."

And at Cairo, on the 17th, he said to M. de Lesseps and those with him:

"Thirteen days since I arrived in Egypt an entire stranger, six thousand miles away from home, but you received me with such kindness that I at once felt that I was surrounded by friends; and now, when we have met for the last time that we shall all be together in this world, I have mingled feelings of joy and sadness. Joy and gratitude that I have been with you on our most interesting journey across the Isthmus of Suez, to examine that great work now being constructed, of a ship canal from the Mediterranean to the Red

Sea; sadness that we now bid each other farewell. For all of your kindness to me I most sincerely thank you, and if any of you should visit America, while my heart beats you will receive a most cordial welcome from me."

As it was not thought imperative for Captain Anderson to remain in England in March, he made another voyage in command of the *China*, and, on April 14th, while in New York, wrote to Mrs. Field:

"I am glad you have had such good news from your good husband. I shall be astonished if he reports well of the canal, and should be well satisfied to be assured of a healthy life until the first ship sailed through the great ditch. I am quite curious to know what he will say about it."

Mr. Field returned to London on May 1st, and that same day was at a public meeting of Americans held "in order to give expression to their feelings respecting the late distressing intelligence from America"—the assassination of President Lincoln. Mr. Adams, the American minister, presided, and Mr. Field closed his speech with these words:

"Just before leaving America I called to see President Lincoln, and I know how deeply he desired peace in America and peace in all the world. I trust, therefore, that everything calculated to stir up ill-feeling between North and South—even the last sad deeds—or between England and America, will be allowed to die with the good man who has been taken away and will be buried in his grave forever. If Mr. Lincoln could speak to-day he would urge upon every one to do all he could to allay the passions which have been excited in America; and I hope all will comply with what I believe would be his wish."

The weeks passed rapidly in active preparation for the summer's attempt to lay another cable. This account is from the London *Star* of May 30th:

"At ten minutes past five yesterday afternoon the new telegraphic cable, destined once more to connect England with

America, was completed. The last thread of wire was twisted, the last revolution of the engine accomplished, and the mechanism of that subtle and silent speech which henceforth is to unite two continents was ready to be put in operation. . . . It was not to be expected that such a propitious occasion should be allowed to pass without the celebration of a dinner. No true-born Englishman could have lent his countenance to a scheme which was not so inaugurated, and therefore, towards evening, the gentlemen who had visited the works of Messrs. Glass & Elliott proceeded westward to the Ship Tavern, where a very princely entertainment had been provided. John Pender, Esq., M. P., was in the chair. One of the toasts was: "Cyrus W. Field, Esq.—may his energy and perseverance in behalf of the Atlantic Telegraph Company be rewarded by the permanent success of the cable."

What follows is the beginning of a long article in the London *Times* of June 19th:

"At length all the preparations connected with the final departure of this great telegraphic expedition are completed. On Wednesday the *Amethyst* left the telegraph works with the last length of 245 miles of cable on board, and on Saturday the operation of coiling this in was begun. This work will probably last till the 22d inst., when the *Great Eastern* will have in her as nearly as possible 7000 tons of cable, or, including the iron tanks which contain it and the water in which it is sunk, about 9000 tons in all. In addition to this she has already 7000 tons of coal on board, and 1500 tons more still to take in. This additional weight, however, will not be added till she leaves the Medway, which she will do on the morning of the 24th for the Nore, when the rest of the coals and special stores will be put aboard, and these will bring her mean draught down to 32½ feet. Her total weight, including engines, will then be rather over 21,000 tons—a stupendous mass for any ship to carry, but well within the capacity of the *Great Eastern*, of which the measurement tonnage is 24,000. Her way out from the Nore will be by Bullock's Channel, which the admiralty are having carefully buoyed to avoid all risk in these rather shallow waters. Before the following spring tides set in, about the 6th or 7th of July, the *Great Eastern* will start for Valentia. There she is expected to arrive about the 9th or 10th, and there she will be met by the two ships of war appointed to convoy her—the *Terrible* and the

Sphinx. Both these vessels are being fitted with the best apparatus for deep-sea soundings; with buoys and means for buoying the end of the cable, if ever it should become necessary; and with Bollen's night-light naval signals, with which the *Great Eastern* is likewise to be supplied. To avoid all chance of accident the big ship will not approach the Irish coast nearer than twenty or twenty-five miles, and her stay off Valentia will be limited to the time occupied in making a splice with the massive shore end which for a length of twenty-five miles from the coast will be laid previous to her arrival. This monstrous shore end, which is the heaviest and strongest piece of cable ever made, will be despatched in a few days, and be laid from the head of a sheltered inlet near Cahirciveen out to the distance we have stated, where the end will be buoyed and watched by the ships of war till the *Great Eastern* herself comes up. Some idea of the strength and solidity of this great end may be guessed by the fact that its weight per mile is very little short of one-half the weight of an ordinary railway metal. For the shore end at Newfoundland only three miles are required, and this short length will be sent in the *Great Eastern*."

The request that American war vessels should accompany the expedition was made in the early spring, as is shown by this correspondence:

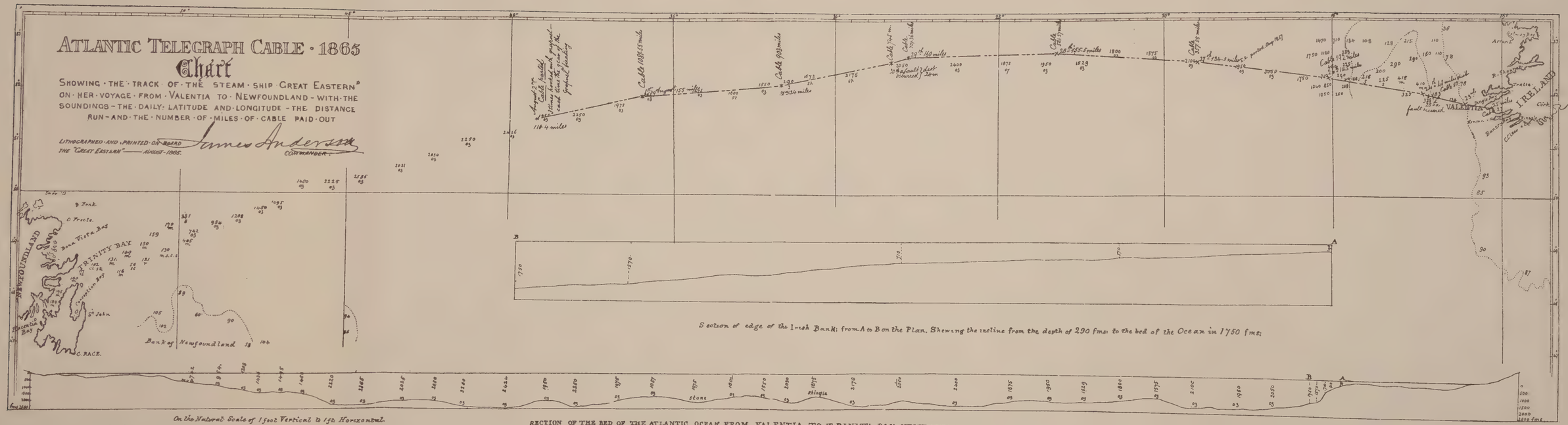
"NEW YORK, *March* 1, 1865.

"*Sir*,—The undersigned honorary directors of the Atlantic Telegraph Company have the honor to transmit to the President of the United States the draft of a letter to the Honorable the Secretary of the Navy, deeming it a matter of propriety that an application of so interesting a character shall be made to the Navy Department of the United States through the chief executive of the nation, whose interest in behalf of the enterprise thus presented is earnestly invoked.

"We have the honor to be,
"Very respectfully,
"Your obedient servants,

"W. E. DODGE, PETER COOPER,
"WILSON G. HUNT, A. A. LOW,
"E. M. ARCHIBALD, CYRUS W. FIELD,
"Honorary Directors in America.

"To his Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President of the United States."


ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH CABLE · 1865
Chart
SHOWING · THE · TRACK · OF · THE · STEAM · SHIP · GREAT EASTERN
ON · HER · VOYAGE · FROM · VALENTIA · TO · NEWFOUNDLAND · WITH · THE
SOUNDINGS · THE · DAILY · LATITUDE · AND · LONGITUDE · THE · DISTANCE
RUN · AND · THE · NUMBER · OF · MILES · OF · CABLE · PAID · OUT
LITHOGRAPHED · AND · PRINTED · ON · BOARD
THE "GREAT EASTERN" · AUGUST · 1865.
James Anderson
COMMANDER.
NEWFOUNDLAND
TRINITY BAY
C. RACE.
St. John
Bank of Newfoundland
IRELAND
VALENTIA
Section of edge of the Irish Bank from A to B on the Plan. Shewing the incline from the depth of 290 fms: to the bed of the Ocean in 1750 fms:
On the Natural Scale of 1 foot Vertical to 1 th Horizontal.
Sea Miles.
SECTION OF THE BED OF THE ATLANTIC OCEAN FROM VALENTIA TO TRINITY BAY NEWFOUNDLAND.
On the exaggerated scale of 15 Vertical to 1 Horizontal.
FAC-SIMILE BY VINCENT BROOKS.
FROM THE ORIGINAL ON BOARD THE GREAT EASTERN

"NEW YORK, *March* 1, 1865.

"*Sir*,—Under an act of Congress approved March 3, 1857, the government of the United States detailed the steam frigates *Niagara* and *Susquehanna* to assist in laying the cable of the Atlantic Telegraph Company from Ireland to Newfoundland, and the following year sent the *Niagara*, under the command of Captain Hudson, to co-operate with the *Agamemnon*, of her Britannic Majesty's navy, in the further prosecution of this enterprise. These vessels meeting in mid-ocean on the 28th day of July, 1858, after connecting the wire, separated, the *Agamemnon* sailing for Valentia, on the coast of Ireland, and the *Niagara* for Trinity Bay, on the coast of Newfoundland. They reached their respective destinations on the 5th day of August, and the work of uniting the two continents by telegraphic communication was successfully accomplished.

"For a brief time messages were transmitted from one continent to the other, among the most interesting being the announcement of peace between Great Britain and France and China. The success, as happily achieved, but only temporary, was still sufficient to assure the parties engaged of a final and perfect fulfilment.

"The capital of the Atlantic Telegraph Company has once more been filled up, and a new cable is now in course of shipment, on board of the *Great Eastern*, and will be wholly embarked on or before the 1st of June next. During that month we have every reason to think it will be successfully laid, seven years of experience, with the added teaching of science, affording very ample grounds for this conclusion.

"Regarding this as an enterprise of great international importance, we invite the attention of the government of the United States to this new effort of the Atlantic Telegraph Company, and respectfully request the Honorable the Secretary of the Navy once more to detail a ship of war to act with such vessel of the British navy as her Britannic Majesty may appoint to accompany the *Great Eastern* on her projected mission.

"The lapse of time since the first attempt was made to unite the continents by a system of telegraphic communication has not tended to abate the interest which originally centred upon this bold undertaking. On the contrary, four years of civil war, prolific of events demanding immediate and mutual explanations between Great Britain and the United States,

have contributed to strengthen and deepen the interest with which at first it was so universally regarded. May we not reasonably indulge the hope that, as the old cable first conveyed to the Western World the news of restored peace in China, one of the first messages through the wires about to be immersed may convey to the Old World from the New tidings of peace re-established in the West, of the States reunited, and slavery everywhere abolished, and that henceforward all causes of misunderstanding between Great Britain and the United States may be instantaneously removed?

"We have the honor to be,
"Very respectfully,
"Your obedient servants,
"PETER COOPER, WM. E. DODGE,
"A. A. LOW, WILSON G. HUNT,
"CYRUS W. FIELD, E. M. ARCHIBALD,
"Honorary Directors in America.

"To Hon. GIDEON WELLES, Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C."

The only explanation ever vouchsafed of the failure of this application was the suggestion, published in a New York paper, that it was "because England had not withdrawn her proclamation excluding our vessels from her ports under what is termed her 'twenty-four hours' rule.'"

The *Great Eastern* left Medway on June 24th, and removed to the Nore, and on July the 15th left that anchorage. The progress of the great ship is chronicled in the following extracts from the London papers:

"PORTSMOUTH, *July 16th.*

"The *Great Eastern* passed Newton at 2 P.M., five miles off land, under steam and sail; wind light, southerly."

"VALENTIA, *July 23d.*

"Yesterday morning the first great step in the important undertaking was accomplished by hauling on land the massive shore end up the cliffs at the southwestern extremity of this island."

"VALENTIA, *July 24th.*

"Before this reaches the public the *Great Eastern*, if all goes well, will already have laid some 300 miles of the Atlantic cable."

"ON BOARD 'GREAT EASTERN,'
"*Friday morning.*

"Five hundred nautical miles of cable were paid out at 10.50 A.M. to-day. The distance run at 9.50 A.M. was 450 miles.

"The signals are perfect; weather fine."

"ON BOARD 'GREAT EASTERN,'
"*Wednesday morning, August 2d.*

"Twelve hundred miles paid out at 7.50 A.M.; 1050 run by *Great Eastern* at 6.50 A.M.

"All going on well."

"*August 7th.*

"Although the precise cause of the catastrophe is still a mystery, there remains but faint hope that the fate of the Atlantic cable is not already decided. Four days have elapsed since the signals ceased to evoke any return, and those received at Valentia became unintelligible."

"*August 17th.*

"Arrival of the *Great Eastern*, Crookhaven. Failure of the Atlantic telegraph expedition."

An illustrated paper published on the *Great Eastern*, and called *The Atlantic Telegraph*, tells of some of the days that passed so mysteriously to those on land:

"*Saturday, July 29*, 1865.

"OUR WEEKLY SUMMARY.

"The week just completed has been most exciting, several mishaps having occurred, but we are enabled to state that everything at the time of our going to press was most satis-

factory, both as regards the ship's progress and the chief objects of her voyage across the Atlantic.

"On Monday the hopes of all interested in the success of the undertaking were much damped by the intelligence that all was not right with the cable. The chief engineer immediately proceeded to stop the 'paying out' of the cable, and gave orders for 'paying in' the same. This latter operation is very slow and unsatisfactory, and answers to the 'paying out' of the pockets of the shareholders, whereas the 'paying out' of the cable contributes to the 'paying in' as regards the same pockets. This curious feature will be better understood by a reference to our money market intelligence.

"MONEY MARKET.

"Money scarce. Exchange, 00.

"STOCK EXCHANGE.

"There has been great fluctuation in the shares of the Atlantic Telegraph and Great Ship companies.

"NEWS OF THE WEEK.

"The *Great Eastern* speeds nobly on her mission of towing the islands of Great Britain and Ireland to America. In less than ten days it is expected that a splice will be effected between the two countries, and long, long may it last.

"AMUSEMENTS FOR THE DAY.

"12 noon.—Luncheon and *Daily Navigator*.

"5.30.—Dinner.

"8.—Tea.

"9 to 11 P.M.—Grog, possibly with whist.

"From daylight till dusk.— Looking out for the *Sphinx*. (Through the kindness and liberality of the admiralty, this interesting amusement will be open to the public free of charge.)

"N. B. — The above amusements, with the exception of whist, are gratis.

"FINIS.

"*The Atlantic Telegraph* will be published till further notice. The price will be, for the series, five shillings, including the cover, and the proceeds will be devoted to such purposes as Captain Anderson shall appoint.

"Communications to be addressed to the editor at No. 14 Lower South Avenue, Middle District.

"FINIS."

"THE ATLANTIC TELEGRAPH.

"*Saturday, August* 12, 1865.

"The events of the last ten days have caused so much anxiety to the chiefs of this expedition, and, indeed, to all on board, that it appeared to us unseemly to allow our funny writer, or any one in our employ, to utter any ill-timed joke. That anxiety is now over, and though it be not supplanted by the exultation of success, let us accept our failure in the healthy spirit shown by the chief sufferers, and with an expression of sincere regret let us wipe from our brain what of the past is unavailing, and turn to the future with that hope and confidence which are justified by the experience gained by failure. As in kingdoms they say, 'The king is dead; the king liveth,' so let us say, 'The cable is dead; the cable liveth.' All honor and glory to our new sovereign!

"DEEP-SEA FISHING.

"It being ascertained that the sea-serpent was somewhere in latitude 51° 30′ N., longitude 39° W., Captain Anderson, accompanied by Messrs. Canning and Clifford and a party of scientific gentlemen, endeavored to capture the monster. It being found that the lazy brute lies perfectly still at the bottom of the ocean, and being fed by sea animals, a bait was useless. A strong wire rope, with a grapnel attached, was lowered to a depth of 2000 fathoms. After drifting a while, they grappled the monster and brought him up 1000 fathoms, when, unfortunately, the swivel gave way. Two or three attempts were made, with a like result, and it was resolved to postpone all operations to a more favorable time.

"ADVERTISEMENT.

"Captain Anderson will sell by auction in the chief saloon of the *Great Eastern*, on Saturday, August 12th, at one o'clock, the following articles, the property of various gentlemen leaving their present quarters:

"Lot 1.—The *Great Eastern*. For cards to view apply to Mr. Gooch, on board.

"Lot 2.—The good-will of the Atlantic Telegraph Company. (This invisible property is in Mr. Field's possession.)

. . . . . .

"Lot 12.—A free pass from Boston or Halifax to Liverpool by any of the Cunard boats, the proprietor, Mr. W. Russell, having no use for the same."

The accompanying illustration appeared at the end of the papers, with this verse:

"No useless sentry within the tank,
Not in slumber or sleep we found him;
But he sat like a warrior stiff on his plank,
With his Inverness cloak around him."

It was while Mr. Field was on watch on August 2d that "a grating noise was audible as the cable flew over the coil," and "There is a piece of wire" was called to the lookout man. The fault was discovered, and the cable was transferred without difficulty to the bows, and the picking up was going on quietly when the strain became too great and it parted.

To quote from *The Atlantic Telegraph:*

"Mr. Canning appeared in the saloon, and, in a manner which caused all to start, said: 'It is all over—it is gone,' and hastened onward to his cabin. Mr. Field, ere the thrill of surprise and pain occasioned by those words had passed away, came from the companionway into the saloon, and said, with composure admirable under the circumstances, though his lip quivered and his cheek was blanched, 'The cable has parted and gone overboard.'

"After this grappling was determined upon. At 11.30 on August 11th the *Great Eastern* signalled to the *Terrible*, 'We are going to make a final effort.' The cable was caught and was brought up 765 fathoms, and was then lost."

At Dundee, Scotland, in 1867, Sir William Thomson said:

"I shall never forget the day when we last gave up hope of finishing the work in 1865. On that day Cyrus Field re-

THE NIGHT-WATCH

(From a lithograph drawn and printed on board the *Great Eastern*)

newed a proposal for the adoption of the plan which has been adopted, and which has led to the successful completion of the enterprise. Cyrus Field's last prospectus was completed in the grand saloon of the *Great Eastern* on the day when we gave up all hope for 1865."

On the morning of the 12th the *Terrible*, one of the vessels detailed and the one that had acted as pilot, was directed to resume her journey westward and to carry letters to America. As she steamed away she signalled "Farewell"; the *Great Eastern* answered "Good-bye, thank you."

The following message is without doubt the one sent by this conveyance to Mr. Field's family:

"*Great Eastern* left mouth of the Thames July 15th. Shore end landed in Ireland on 22d. Parted on August 2d in latitude 51° 25′ north, longitude 39° 6′ west, 1062.4 miles from Valentia Bay, 606.6 miles from Heart's Content. Spent nine days in grappling; used up all wire, rope; nothing left, so obliged to return to England. Three times cable was caught, and hauled up for more than three-quarters of a mile from bed of the ocean."

The news of the failure of the cable expedition reached New York after the middle of August, and in a degree the country was prepared for it. The *Cuba* early in August had brought word of the trouble that had occurred on the 29th of July.

The suspense and anxiety had been so great to Mr. Field's family that the loss of the cable was as nothing compared to the relief they experienced at knowing that he was alive. Mr. David Dudley Field has told of going to Garrison's on the Hudson, where the family were passing the summer, to express sympathy, and that he found a very happy group, and was met with the words, "Is not this delightful?"

This letter was one of the first received by Mrs. Field:

"North Conway, 19th *August*, 1865.

"*My dear Friend*, — Emerging from the wilderness at Moosehead Lake, my first inquiry was for news concerning the cable. I have not had a full long breath ever since, such has been my suspense.

"Day and night our thoughts have been with you and dear Mr. Field. Outside of your own family perhaps no one has known more of the hopes, the sacrifices, the efforts involved in this great undertaking. Certainly no one has felt more of interest in his success than I have. His pluck, bravery, and faith have always elicited my admiration, and inspired me with absolute confidence in his ultimate triumph over all difficulties. He has surely done his part well. He deserves the approbation and honor of the civilized world.

"To-day for the first time I have heard of the parting of the cable. It seems as if a strong cord had snapped in my own heart. I feel most keenly for Mr. Field's disappointment. The disaster comes home to us all.

"Mrs. Adams and myself talk much of you. We hope you have good news as to the health of your husband. How does he bear up with all this excitement and revulsion? I trust he will soon be returned to you safe and well; most of all, that he and you and we may yet see the complete success of this wonderful enterprise. . . .

"Very truly and affectionately your friend and pastor,

"W. Adams."

To copy once more from his papers:

"This last attempt at ocean-cable laying proved conclusively that all the principal difficulties had been overcome in the way of carrying the grand enterprise to successful completion. The *Great Eastern* as a cable ship had proved herself admirably fitted for the service on which she was employed. The cable itself could hardly be improved. The paying-out apparatus was almost perfect, and on this occasion it did not require any great amount of persuasion to induce the directors of the company to go on with the work.

"A meeting was at once called, and the board resolved not only to pick up the lost cable, but to construct and lay another, both operations to be performed in the following year, and the

Great Eastern to be employed in the service. The contractors made a liberal offer to the company, and the directors decided to raise £600,000 of new capital."

All work for the coming year having apparently been most satisfactorily settled, he returned home in September. A friend on the steamer with him said:

"We heard Mr. Field was a passenger. We felt the deepest sympathy for him, and to our surprise he was the life of the ship and the most cheerful one on board. He said: 'We have learned a great deal, and next summer we shall lay the cable without doubt.'"

But again came discouragement. November 3d Captain Anderson wrote:

"I cannot yet write a cheerful letter. . . . I cannot see any difficulty to our success but the one item of money. We are losing time. The board has already lost its margin, and it will end, must end now, by being in a hurry at the last.

"I am sorry you are not here. Somehow no one seems to push when you are absent."

On November 27th Mr. Field wrote to Mr. Saward:

"Unless I have more favorable news from London in regard to the Atlantic telegraph, it is my intention to sail for Liverpool on the *Scotia* on the 13th of December."

He did not reach England a day too soon. On December 22d the Attorney-General had given the opinion that only an act of Parliament could legalize the issue of the twelve per cent. preference shares. Parliament was not to meet until February, and then there would be a delay in passing the bill. For this reason the money subscribed had been returned, and the work of manufacturing the cable stopped. Mr. Field accepted the opinion given, but also saw a way

out of the difficulty. It seems as if Mr. O'Neil's words in *Blackwood's Magazine* referred to this crisis and not to the failure of the previous summer:

"Mr. Cyrus Field, the pioneer of Atlantic enterprise, full of hope and confidence, and never betraying anxiety or despair even at the most serious disaster—a man whose restless energy is best shown in his spare yet strong frame, as if his daily food but served for the development of schemes for the benefit of mankind in general and the profit of individuals in particular, every stoppage in our progress being marked by the issue of a fresh prospectus, each showing an increase of dividend as the certain result of confiding speculation—and, I say, all honor to him for his unswerving resolution to complete that great work for the success of which he has toiled so long and so earnestly."

It was on December 30th that Captain Anderson wrote:

"SHEERNESS, *Saturday, 30th*, '65.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—Thanks for your cheering letter. I have great hopes in your energy and talent. I feel as if our watch had got the mainspring replaced, and had been trying to go without it for the last three months. At all events, I know nothing will be left undone that human energy can accomplish.

"With the compliments of the season, and every kind wish, in which my good wife joins me,

"I remain

"Sincerely yours,

"JAMES ANDERSON."

CHAPTER XII

THE CABLE LAID — CABLE OF 1865 GRAPPLED FOR AND RECOVERED—PAYMENT OF DEBTS

(1866)

MR. FIELD said of this crisis :

"I reached London on the 24th of December, 1865, and the next day was not a 'Merry Christmas' to me. But it was an inexpressible comfort to have the counsel of such men as Sir Daniel Gooch and Sir Richard A. Glass; and Mr. Brassey said, 'Mr. Field, don't be discouraged; go down to the company and tell them to go ahead, and whatever the cost, I will bear one-tenth of the whole.

"It was finally concluded that the best course was to organize a new company, which should assume the work; and so originated the Anglo-American Telegraph Company. It was formed by ten gentlemen who met around a table in London and put down £10,000 apiece.

"The great Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, undaunted by the failure of last year, answered us with a subscription of £100,000. Soon after, the books were opened to the public through the eminent banking house of J. S. Morgan & Co., and in fourteen days we had raised the whole £600,000. Then the work began again, and went on with speed. Never was greater energy infused into any enterprise. It was only the first day of March that the new company was formed, and was registered as a company the next day; and yet such were the vigor and despatch that in five months from that day the cable had been manufactured, shipped on the *Great Eastern*, stretched across the Atlantic, and was sending messages, literally swift as lightning, from continent to continent. The cable was manufactured at the rate of twenty miles a day."

Captain Anderson wrote from the *Great Eastern* at Sheerness on March 2d:

"I hope you are keeping well and not sacrificing your health for even the Atlantic cable."

After referring to some slight complications, he adds:

"But this will all come right, as you so often say, and surely we shall live to laugh at it yet. At least you ought to have your day of triumph, as you have had your long years of struggle."

March 5th, Captain Moriarty wrote from H.M.S. *Fox:*

"I am as sanguine as even yourself in the practicability and almost certainty of raising the present cable, and feel all the more interested in it in consequence of the incredulity of naval men and others."

Mr. Field gave a dinner at the Buckingham Palace Hotel on April 5th; the American minister, Mr. Adams, sat on his right, and the Earl of Caithness on his left. *The Morning Star,* in speaking of the dinner, said: "Mr. Field, with almost inspired fervor, spoke of the certainty with which it would soon be possible to speak between England and America in a minute of time."

"ROCHDALE, *March* 26, '66.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I shall not be in London before the 9th April, and therefore shall not be able to dine with you on the 5th, which I much regret.

"If you could come down here on your way to Liverpool, I should be very glad to see you. I expect to be at home till the end of the week.

"I hope your telegraph labors have been successful, and that before the summer is over you will see your noble effort successful.

"I am anxious about what is doing in Washington, but I have lost faith in the President, and think Mr. Seward is allowing himself to be dragged into the mud of his Southern propensities. If Grant continues firm with the Republican party, he may prevent great mischief. The power of the President seems too great in an emergency of this nature. His language shows that his temper is not calm enough for dangerous times. In this he falls immeasurably below Mr. Lincoln.

"But if I despair of the President, I shall have faith in the people.

"I wish you a pleasant voyage and a complete success in your great undertaking.

"Always sincerely your friend,

"JOHN BRIGHT."

"ROCHDALE, *March* 28, '66.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I will try to come to Liverpool to meet you on Friday, the 6th April, nothing unforeseen preventing.

"I shall be glad to spend a quiet evening with you before you sail. I shall be glad also to meet Mr. Dudley.

"You seem, as usual, to be hard at work up to the last day of your stay here. Always truly your friend,

"JOHN BRIGHT."

He sailed from Liverpool on April 7th by the steamship *Persia,* arriving in New York on Thursday, April 19th, and he immediately took his return passage for England in the steamship *Java,* which was to sail from New York on May 30th. May 1st he wrote to Captain Anderson: "Many thanks for your kind letter the 13th ultimo, received yesterday." Every word of encouragement was always helpful to his eager temperament, and of course it was especially so at this time, after so many disappointments.

Mr. Russell, in his book on *The Atlantic Telegraph,* says:

"It has been said that the greatest boons conferred on mankind have been due to men of one idea. If the laying of the Atlantic cable be among those benefits, its consummation may certainly be attributed to the man who, having many ideas,

devoted himself to work out one idea, with a gentle force and patient vigor which converted opposition and overcame indifference. Mr. Field may be likened either to the core or the external protection of the cable itself. At times he has been its active life, again he has been its iron-bound guardian. Let who will claim the merit of having first said the Atlantic cable was possible, to Mr. Field is due the inalienable merit of having made it possible and of giving to an abortive conception all the attributes of healthy existence."

"*Friday evening, 29th May.*

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I had hoped to see you to-day, but I have been a prisoner. . . . If I do not see you before you leave to-morrow, I pray God to bestow His best favor on you and the noble work in which you are so fervently engaged.

"You will be remembered by very many who will not cease to implore success on your undertaking from Him who holds the winds and the waves. Please present my best regards to Captain Anderson.

"Hoping for your safe return, with all the triumph which you have so richly deserved,

"I remain, my dear sir,

"Your affectionate friend and pastor,

"W. ADAMS."

The great ship was ready to sail on the day that had been named so many months before, and the London papers had daily messages from her :

"MARGATE, *July 1st.*

"The *Great Eastern*, with the Atlantic telegraph cable on board, passed here at half-past 3 P.M."

"VALENTIA, *July 6th.*

"Shore end of the Atlantic cable successfully landed at 3 P.M. Tests perfect. The *William Corey* proceeding to sea, paying out slowly. Weather fine. Cable of 1865 tested at noon to-day ; is perfect as when laid."

"VALENTIA, *July 8th.*

"Vessels *Blackbird*, *Pedler*, *Skylark*, and *William Corey* returned to Berehaven at 3.30 A.M. All vessels will complete

coaling at Berehaven to-morrow night, and will proceed to sea to splice main cable to shore end on Wednesday morning, weather permitting. All going well.

"The *Great Eastern*, with the Atlantic cable on board, has arrived at Berehaven, a natural haven on the western coast of Ireland, near Foilhommerum Bay, from whence the proposed electric communication is to start seawards towards America. Another vessel, the *William Corey*, has had confided to it the duty of laying the shore end, and it was intended when that was completed that the *Great Eastern* should run round at once, make the splice, and begin its work."

"VALENTIA, *July 12th.*

"Canning to Glass.—Latitude 51° N., longitude 17° 29′ W. Cable paid out, 283 miles; distance run, 263. Insulation and continuity perfect. Weather fine. All going on well. Seaman fell overboard from *Terrible;* was picked up; life saved."

"Canning to Glass.—

"*Noon (ship's time), July 16th.*

"Latitude 52° N., longitude 20° 36′ W. Cable paid out, 420 miles; distance run, 378 miles. Weather fine. All on board well.

"Gooch to Glass. — Nothing can be more satisfactory than everything is going on on board. Weather glorious."

"VALENTIA, *July 23d,* 5.30 P.M.

"The following telegram received from the *Great Eastern* this day:

"'*Noon (ship's time), July 23d.*

"'Canning to Glass.—Latitude 50° 16′ N., longitude 42° 16′ W. Cable paid out, 1345.24 miles; distance run, 1196.9 miles. Insulation and continuity perfect. Insulation improved 30 per cent. since starting."

"VALENTIA, *July 27th.*

"*Great Eastern* steaming up Trinity Bay at 4.25 this morning; expect to land shore end at noon, local time."

"VALENTIA, *July 27th.*

"Shore end landed and splice completed at 8.43. Mes-

sages of congratulation passing rapidly between Ireland and Newfoundland. Insulation and continuity perfect. Speed much increased since surplus cable has been cut off."

Mr. Field's own diary is interesting, but it is impossible to give here more than a few extracts:

"STEAMSHIP 'GREAT EASTERN,'
"*Saturday, June* 30, 1866.

"Sailed at noon from her moorings off Sheerness. The *Great Eastern* has on board 2375 nautical miles of cable."

"*Sunday, July 1st.*

"Started at 12 noon, under easy steam, through the Alexander Channel. Pilot left us. Squally weather, with rain at night."

"*Wednesday, July 4th.*

"Strong wind and heavy head sea. Made Fastnet light at about 8 P.M. Celebrated the ninetieth anniversary of the independence of the United States by hoisting the American flag and speeches at dinner."

"*Wednesday, July 11th.*

"Completed coaling *Great Eastern* and taking in provisions. Received on board of *Great Eastern* at Berehaven:

LIVE STOCK.	DEAD STOCK.
10 bullocks,	28 bullocks,
1 milch cow,	4 calves,
114 sheep,	22 sheep,
20 pigs,	4 pigs,
29 geese,	300 fowls,
14 turkeys,	18,000 eggs."
500 fowls.	

"*Thursday, July 12th.*

"Religious service held at Valentia at 2.30 P.M."

"*Friday, July 13th.*

"The *Great Eastern* and *Raccoon* joined the *Terrible, Medway*, and *Albany* at buoy at the end of shore cable at 6 A.M.

"Splice between shore cable and main cable completed on board of the *Great Eastern* at 3.10 P.M. 3.50 Greenwich time the telegraph fleet started for Newfoundland.

"The telegraph fleet sail as follows: The *Terrible* ahead of the *Great Eastern* on the starboard bow, the *Medway* on the port, and the *Albany* on the starboard quarter.

"It was foggy nearly all day and rained very hard most of the forenoon. Signals through cable perfect."

"*Saturday, July* 14*th.*

"Wind W.S.W. Weather fine. Distance from Valentia, 135.5 miles; from Heart's Content, 1533.5. Depth of water, 210 to 525 fathoms. Cable and signals perfect."

"*Monday, July* 16*th.*

"Calm, beautiful day. Signals perfect."

"*Tuesday, July* 17*th.*

"Sent Mr. Glass at Valentia the following telegram:

"'Field to Glass.—Please write Mrs. Field to-day at Newburg, New York, and tell her, "All in good health and spirits on board of this ship, and confident of success." Machinery works perfectly, and the cable pays out splendidly.'"

"*Friday, July* 20*th.*

"Total distance run, 830.4 miles. Distance from Heart's Content, 838.6 miles. Depth of water, 1500 to 2050 fathoms. Wind S.W., with rain."

"*Sunday, July* 22*d.*

"*Great Eastern* has passed the place where the cable was lost last year, and all is going on well."

"*Monday, July* 23*d.*

"At 8.54 A.M. I sent the following telegram:

"'Field to Glass.—Please obtain the latest news from Egypt, China, India, and distant places for us to forward to the United States on our arrival at Heart's Content.'

"At 7.05 P.M. I sent the following telegram:

"'Field to Glass.—Please send us Thursday afternoon the price that day for cotton in Liverpool and the London quotations for consols, United States five-twenty bonds, Illinois Central and Erie Railroad shares, and also bank rate of interest. The above we shall send to New York on our arrival, and I will obtain the latest news from the States and send you in return.'"

"*Tuesday, July 24th.*

"At 9.05 A.M. I sent the following telegram:

"'Field to Glass.—We are within four hundred miles of Heart's Content, and expect to be there on Friday. When shall the Atlantic cable be open for public business?'

"At 10.25 A.M. I received the following:

"'Glass to Field.—If you land the cable on Friday, I see no reason why it should not be open on Saturday.'"

"*Thursday, July 26th.*

"Field to Glass.—We expect to land the cable at Heart's Content to-morrow; all well."

"*Friday, July 27th.*

"At 7 A.M. made the land off Heart's Content. At 9 A.M. we sent the end of the cable to the *Medway* to be spliced. I left the *Great Eastern* in a small boat at 8.15 A. M., and landed at Heart's Content at 9 o'clock.

"The shore end was landed at Heart's Content at 5 P.M., and signals through the whole cable perfect.

"At 5.30 P.M., service held at the church at Heart's Content."

Nothing in this diary is so remarkable and characteristic as the tone of absolute confidence while the issue of the voyage was still in doubt. It was this confidence that not only sustained the projectors of the enterprise through all its mutations, but that infected his associates. Perhaps it was the moral effect of his mere presence, even more than the labor of which he took so large a share, that made them so often appeal for his return to England.

Difficulties that looked insurmountable in his absence seemed to vanish when he appeared.

Hope had so often been deferred that his family hardly dared to think what a day might bring to them; and they went to church on Sunday, July 29th, and after the service it was suggested that before they return to their home (Plum Point, below Newburg) they should drive to the telegraph office. On their way there their attention was attracted to the day boat, then coming to her dock, gayly dressed with flags, and very quickly followed the news that the cable was laid, and that this message had been sent to Mrs. Field:

"HEART'S CONTENT, TRINITY BAY,
"NEWFOUNDLAND, *Friday, July* 27, 1866.

"Mrs. CYRUS W. FIELD, Newburg, New York:

"All well. Thank God the cable has been successfully laid and is in perfect working order. I am sure that no one will be as thankful to God as you and our dear children. Now we shall be a united family. We leave in about a week to recover the cable of last year. Please telegraph at once and write in full, and I shall receive your letters on my return here.

"On the 15th inst. I received through the cable from Valentia your message from Newport and Grace's telegram from Newburg, and on the 22d inst. your telegraphic despatch of the 10th inst., and this moment your letter of the 12th inst.

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

It was on the 28th of July that these resolutions were passed:

"*Resolved*, The directors of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company and the directors of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company wish in some substantial manner to express their high appreciation of the good conduct and admirable way in which all engaged in the work of laying the Atlantic cable have performed their duties.

"It has given them great pleasure to order that a gratuity of a month's pay be presented to each man on his return to England.

"The directors, while thanking the men for the past, feel confident that in the more difficult task yet before them they will display the same hearty zeal in the performance of the work."

Mr. Willoughby Smith mentioned this incident at a dinner given in London:

"I remember well, in 1866, during the laying of the Atlantic cable, as we went on day by day, Mr. Field used to say to me: 'Thank goodness, we are over another day; only let us get safely across with the cable, and I will retire on the largest farm in America and keep the largest cows and fowls. and receive my dividend daily in the shape of eggs and milk.'"

The account of these days is contained in this letter:

"'Great Eastern,'
"Heart's Content, *August* 7, 1866.

"*My dear Mrs. Field,*—Thanks for your kind note of July 30th. I am, of course, much pleased that the result of all these efforts of thought, and concentration of experiences, and long-continued indomitable energy, and expenditure of such heaps of gold, has been a success. It was very, very near failing. Do what you will, the laying of cables (threads ! ! !) across deep oceans of great breadth will always be speculative; although when laid, so far as we can conjecture or reason from scientific knowledge or all that is known of physical geography, there is no one reason having any sound basis in it that can tell us in what direction to apprehend any danger, always excepting man's malice or enmity. The very thing we proved last voyage, and go to verify in a few days, proves that any enemy well equipped can destroy what has cost all these years to accomplish.

"I have no fear of completing the cable of 1865, although I never quite got rid of the feeling that it is a very odd thing to do, and we can fancy bad weather exhausting our stock of coals, materials, and perhaps hopes, by frequent breakages; but we have 7700 tons of coal, twenty miles of ropes for grap-

pling, three ships fully coaled and provisioned and equipped for the purpose. Two ships are now on the ground. Given, then, the opportunity, there is no known reason to prevent us being here a fortnight hence with the double success. Then what next? God knows. But Mr. Field is not one bit quieter than he was in London. He wants a third cable laid, and two complete lines from here to New York, before he will be satisfied. The success of this one will make the others comparatively easy, but I am not sure if he will even then take the repose both he and you deserve. He is very well; but how he stands the endless excitement I do not know. One thing I may give you now as a sound opinion: he would not stand many more London campaigns without you or one of your daughters with him. He takes absolutely no repose when in London, and it is only because he cannot help himself that he gets it at sea. I heartily congratulate him and you upon this good termination to the real foundation of future oceanic telegraphy; he deserves all honor from his countrymen. . . . To your husband especially belong the creation and the perseverance that have moved so many into the vortex. . . . With every kind wish to you and yours,

"Sincerely yours,

"James Anderson."

Bishop Mullock wrote on August 6th:

"In my answer to a society who addressed me yesterday on the occasion of my departure for Europe I alluded to your example as a great lesson of perseverance, showing that to a man of good energy nothing almost is impossible, and telling them in all difficulties to have the example of Mr. Cyrus W. Field before their eyes.

"May God grant that you may be able to resuscitate the old cable. I have myself no doubt but that you will accomplish it, and exhibit to future generations the greatest example of energy and perseverance ever shown by an individual.

"You ought to be a proud man, for like the name of Columbus, yours will be in Europe and America a household word."

Whittier's "Cable Hymn" responds to the feeling experienced at this time:

"O lonely bay of Trinity,
O dreary shores, give ear!
Lean down unto the white-lipped sea,
The voice of God to hear.

"From world to world His couriers fly,
Thought-winged and shod with fire;
The angel of His stormy sky
Rides down the sunken wire.

"What saith the herald of the Lord?
'The world's long strife is done;
Close wedded by that mystic chord,
Its continents are one.

"'And one in heart, as one in blood,
Shall all her peoples be;
The hands of human brotherhood
Are clasped beneath the sea.

"'Through Orient seas, o'er Afric's plain,
And Asian mountains borne,
The vigor of the Northern brain
Shall nerve the world outworn.

"'From clime to clime, from shore to shore,
Shall thrill the magic thread;
The new Prometheus steals once more
The fire that wakes the dead.'

"Throb on, strong pulse of thunder! beat
From answering beach to beach;
Fuse nations in thy kindly heat,
And melt the chains of each!

"Wild terror of the sky above,
Glide tamed and dumb below;
Bear gently, ocean's carrier-dove,
Thy errands to and fro.

"Weave on, swift shuttle of the Lord,
Beneath the deep so far,
The bridal-robe of earth's accord,
The funeral shroud of war.

"For lo! the fall of ocean's wall,
Space mocked and time outrun;
And round the world the thought of all
Is as the thought of one!

"The poles unite, the zones agree,
The tongues of striving cease;
As on the Sea of Galilee
The Christ is whispering Peace!"

We find in Mr. McCarthy's *History of Our Own Times* these words:

"Just before the adjournment of Parliament for the recess a great work of peace was accomplished, perhaps the only work of peace then possible which could be mentioned after the warlike business of Sadowa without producing the effect of an anti-climax. This was the completion of the Atlantic cable. . . .

"Ten years, all but a month, had gone by since Mr. Cyrus W. Field, the American promoter of the Atlantic telegraph project, had first tried to inspire cool and calculating men in London, Liverpool, and Manchester with some faith in his project. He was not a scientific man; he was not the inventor of the principle of inter-oceanic telegraphy; he was not even the first man to propose that a company should be formed for the purpose of laying a cable beneath the Atlantic. . . .

"But the achievement of the Atlantic cable was none the less as distinctly the work of Mr. Cyrus W. Field as the discovery of America was that of Columbus. It was not he who first thought of doing the thing, but it was he who first made up his mind that it could be done, and showed the world how to do it, and did it in the end. The history of human invention has not a more inspiriting example of patience living down discouragement and perseverance triumphing over defeat. . . .

"At last, in 1866, the feat was accomplished, and the Atlantic telegraph was added to the realities of life. It has now become a distinct part of our civilized system. We have ceased to wonder at it. We accept it and its consequent facts with as much composure as we take the existence of the inland telegraph or the penny post."

Before the two weeks were passed the *Great Eastern* was at sea and on her way to recover the cable lost the year before, and from his diary we copy these short extracts :

"*Thursday, August 9th.*

"The *Great Eastern* and *Medway* left Heart's Content at noon."

"*Sunday, August 12th,* at 3 P.M.

"*Great Eastern* and *Medway* joined the *Terrible* and *Albany.*"

"*Monday, August 13th.*

"At 1 P.M. commenced to lower grapnel from *Great Eastern;* at 2 P.M. grapnel down ; at 8.30 P.M. commenced to heave up grapnel, as *Great Eastern* would not drift over cable."

"*Wednesday, August 15th.*

"At 2 P.M. commenced lowering grapnel ; at 8.30 P.M. grapnel hooked cable. Hove up 100 fathoms and paid out again to wait until morning."

"*Friday, August 17th.*

"At 4.30 A.M. commenced heaving up cable; at 10.45 A.M. cable above water ; at 10.50 A.M. cable parted about ten feet above the water."

"*Monday, August 27th.*

"At 2.30 P.M. got cable from buoy in over the bow and found, by tests, it to be only a short length of a few miles which must have been cut from the main cable by grapnel."

"*Saturday, September 1st.*

"At 4.50 A.M. cable up to 800 fathoms from the surface.

"At 5 P.M. commenced heaving up; found the cable to be hooked."

"*Sunday, September 2d.*

"12.50 A.M.—Cable above the surface.

"2.16.—Bight of 1865 cable on board.

"3.11.—End brought into testing-room.

"3.50.—Message received. 'Cable of 1866 and Gulf cable both O. K.'

"3.52.—Cable taken from test-room to make splice.

"6.50.—Shipped from bow to stern.

"7.01.—Commenced paying out cable.

"At 9.28 A.M. I sent the following telegram 720 miles east of Newfoundland:

"'Mrs. CYRUS W. FIELD, Newburg, New York:

"'The cable of 1865 was recovered early this morning, and we are now in perfect telegraphic communication with Valentia, and on our way back to Heart's Content, where we expect to arrive next Saturday. God be praised. Please telegraph me in full at Heart's Content. I am in good health and spirits. Captain Anderson wishes to be kindly remembered to you. CYRUS W. FIELD.'"

"*Saturday, September 8th.*

"Landed cable at Heart's Content.

"Position of ships entering Trinity Bay:

Lily, *Terrible,*
Medway, *Great Eastern,* *Margaretta Stevenson.*"

Of his own feeling, as he stood waiting on the *Great Eastern* at dawn on Sunday morning, September 2d, Mr. Field told in a speech made in London on March 10, 1868:

"One of the most interesting scenes that I ever witnessed . . . was the moment when, after the cable had been recovered on the *Great Eastern*, it had been brought into the electrician's room, and the test was applied to see whether it was alive or dead. Never shall I forget that eventful moment when, in answer to our question to Valentia, whether the cable of 1866, which we had a few weeks previously laid, was in good working order, and the cable across the Gulf of St. Lawrence had been repaired, in an instant came back those six memorable letters, 'Both O. K.' I left the room, I went to my cabin, I locked the door; I could no longer re-

strain my tears—crying like a child, and full of gratitude to God that I had been permitted to live to witness the recovery of the cable we had lost from the *Great Eastern* just thirteen months previous."

(From the London *Times* of Wednesday, September 5th.)

"The recovery of the cable of 1865 from the very lowest depths of the Atlantic seems to have taken the world by surprise. It is not, however, too much to say that no class of the community has felt more astonishment than those who are best acquainted with the difficulties of the task—the electricians. . . .

"Night and day for a whole year an electrician has always been on duty watching the tiny ray of light through which signals are given, and twice every day the whole length of wire—1240 miles—has been tested for conductivity and insulation. . . . Suddenly last Sunday morning at a quarter to six, while the light was being watched by Mr. May, he observed a peculiar indication about the light, which showed at once to his experienced eye that a message was near at hand. In a few minutes afterwards the unsteady flickering was changed to coherency, if we may use such a term, and at once the cable began to speak:

"'Canning to Glass.—I have much pleasure in speaking to you through the 1865 cable. Just going to make splice.'"

(From *Harper's Magazine*, October, 1866.)

"A great historical event has occurred since our last talk, and it has been received almost as a matter of course. The distance between Europe and America has been practically annihilated; the Atlantic Ocean has been abolished; steam as an agent of communication has been antiquated. We read every morning the previous day's news from London or Paris, and there is no excitement whatever. Scarcely a bell has rung or a cannon roared. Not even a dinner has been eaten in honor of the great event, except by the gentlemen immediately concerned; and the salvo of speeches which usually resounds upon much inferior occasions from end to end of the country has been omitted. . . . The steamers bring the cream no longer. That is shot electrically under the sea, and the ships suddenly convey only skim-milk. They are yet young men who remember the arrival of the *Sirius* and the *Liverpool*

and the *Great Western*. Their coming was the occasion of a thousandfold greater excitement than the laying of the cable. Yet if some visionary enthusiast had said to his friend as they watched with awe the steaming in or out of those huge ships, 'Before we are bald or gray we shall look upon these vessels as we now look from the express train upon the slow old stage-coaches,' he would have been tolerated only as a harmless maniac. . . . The name which will be always associated with this historical event is that of the man who has so patiently and unweariedly persisted in the project, Cyrus W. Field. With an undaunted cheerfulness, which often seemed exasperating and unreasonable and fanatical, he has steadily and zealously persevered, no more dismayed or baffled by apparent failure than a good ship by a head wind. We remember meeting him one pleasant day during the last spring in the street by the Astor House in New York. He said that he was going out to England by the next steamer.

"'And how many times have you crossed the ocean?'

"'Oh,' he replied, with the fresh enthusiasm of a boy going home for vacation, 'this will be the twenty-second voyage I have made upon this business.' And his eyes twinkled as we merrily said good-bye. We heard of him no more until we saw his name signed to the despatch announcing the triumph of his blithe faith and long labor."

The number of voyages is understated here. That made on May 30th, he writes, was his thirty-seventh.

In his lecture on "The Masters of the Situation" Mr. James T. Fields has said:

"There is a faith so expansive and a hope so elastic that a man having them will keep on believing and hoping till all danger is past and victory sure. When I talk across an ocean of three thousand miles with my friends on the other side of it, and feel that I may know any hour of the day if all goes well with them, I think with gratitude of the immense energy and perseverance of that one man, Cyrus W. Field, who spent so many years of his life in perfecting a communication second only in importance to the discovery of this country. The story of his patient striving during all that stormy period is one of the noblest records of American enterprise, and only his own family know the whole of it. It was a long, hard struggle."

After a painful experience was past he never cared to recall it, and for that reason the world never knew to what straits he and his family were often pushed. Not a luxury was allowed, and during those twelve years any wish that might be expressed could only be gratified "when the cable was laid." All waited for that day, but not always patiently, for one or another was often heard to explain, "Oh, if that old cable was only at the bottom of the ocean!" and to this he would invariably answer, "That is just where I wish it to be."

Neither does the world know what his books tell, that at this very time his hand was stretched out to both his relations and friends. The surrogate was so impressed with his management of a trust estate that he could not believe his statement, and said that he must take the papers home and verify them, for he had never before known that such an increase was possible.

It was in London, in March, 1868, that he told of the strange fluctuations he had seen in the stock of the two telegraph companies in which he had so long been interested.

"It is within the last six months only that we have received the first return from the money we had put at the bottom of the Atlantic. I do not believe that any enterprise has ever been undertaken that has had such fortune: that has been so low, and, one might almost say, so high. I have known the time when a thousand pounds of Atlantic telegraph stock sold in London at a high premium. I have known the time when a thousand pounds of the same stock was purchased by my worthy friend, the Right Honorable Mr. Wortley, for thirty guineas. At one time when I was in London trying to raise money to carry forward this great enterprise, a certificate for ten thousand dollars (£2000 sterling) in the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company sold at the

Merchants' Exchange in New York by public auction for a ten-dollar bill (£2). On my return home the gentleman handed the certificate to me and asked me if it was worth anything. I said to him, 'My dear sir, what did you pay for it?' and to my mortification he showed to me the auctioneer's bill for ten dollars. I said to him, 'I shall be happy to pay you a good profit on your investment.' He replied, 'No; what do you advise me to do with it?' I rejoined, "Lock it up in your safe. Do not even think about or look at it until you receive a notice to collect your dividends.' The holder now receives a dividend of eight hundred dollars per annum or (£160) in gold for his investment. If any gentleman here has ever possessed a more fluctuating investment I should like to hear it."

Later in the evening the Right Honorable Mr. Wortley said.

"I have been a shareholder from the first, and I am somewhat proud of my original £1000 shares, and of those shares to which you have alluded, which I truly bought at £30 each. I am anxious, however, that those gentlemen who heard that statement should understand that I have not yet made a fortune out of the cable. The vicissitudes we have gone through have prevented us from doing much financially, and, indeed, we have had difficulty at times in keeping the enterprise afloat."

The following telegram and letters are among those received at this time:

"21 REGENT STREET, LONDRES.

"Envoyez télégramme suivant à FIELD, *Great Eastern:*

"Félicitations pour persévérance et grand succes.

"LESSEPS."

"11 CARLTON HOUSE TERRACE, S.W.,
"*August* 28, '66.

"*My dear Sir*,—The message which you did me the honor to send me from Newfoundland at the commencement of this month, embodying in part the contents of a speech delivered by me in the House of Commons a few hours before, was a

signal illustration of the great triumph which energy and intelligence in your person, and in those of your coadjutors, have achieved over difficulties that might well have been deemed insurmountable by weaker men. I offer you my cordial congratulations, and I trust that the electric line may powerfully contribute to binding our two countries together in perfect harmony.

"The message reached me among friends interested in America and produced a very lively sensation.

"We live in times of great events. Europe has not often of late seen greater than those of the present year, which apparently go far to complete the glorious work of the reconstruction of Italy, and which seem in substance both to begin and complete another hardly less needed work in the reconstruction of Germany. But I must say that few political phenomena have ever struck me more than the recent conduct of American finance. I admire beyond expression the courage which has carried through the threefold operation of cutting down in earnest your war establishments, maintaining for the time your war taxes, and paying off in your first year of peace twenty-five millions sterling of your debt. There are nations that could lay an electric telegraph under the Atlantic and yet could not do this. I wish my humble congratulations might be conveyed to your finance minister. This scale can hardly be kept up, but I do not doubt the future will be worthy of the past, and I hope he will shame us and the Continent into at least a distant and humble imitation."

"I remain very faithfully yours,

"W. E. GLADSTONE.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

Captain Anderson's letter of September 9th is to Mrs. Field, and was written on board the *Great Eastern:*

"I cannot tell you how I have felt since our new success. It is only seventeen months since I first walked up to the top of the paddle-box of this ship at Sheerness upon a dark, rainy night, reviewed my past career in my mind, and tried to look into the future, to see what I had undertaken, and realize, if possible, what the new step in my career would develop. I cannot say I believed much in cables; I rather think I did not; but I did believe your husband was an earnest man of great

force of character, and working under a strong conviction that what he was attempting was thoroughly practicable ; and I knew enough of the names with which he had associated himself in the enterprise to feel that it was a real, true, honest effort, worthy of all the energy and application of one's manhood, and, come what might of the future, I resolved to do my very utmost and do nothing else until it was over. More completely, however, than my resolve foreshadowed, I dropped, inch by inch, or step by step, into the work, until I had no mind, no soul, no sleep, that was not tinged with cable. I am fortunate that my duties were such that I might well ask a blessing upon it, or I had better never have gone to church or bent a knee—in a word, I accuse your husband of having pulled me into a vortex that I could not get out of, and did not wish to try. And only fancy that the sum total of all this is to lay a thread across an ocean ! Dr. Russell compared it to an elephant stretching a cobweb. And there lay its very danger. The more you multiply the mechanism the more you increase the risk. With all the vigilance and honesty of purpose of chosen men, exigencies must arise and may occur. When the nights are dark and stormy there comes the torture that may ruin all if not successfully met. And so that task has been a series of high hopes and blank, dark hours of disappointments, when it seemed as if the difficulties were legion and we were beating the air. Mr. Field, at least, never gave out. He never ceased to say, ' It would all come right,' even when his looks hardly bore out the assertion. But at last it did. We came through it all, and I feel as if I had said good-bye and God bless you to a wayward child who had cost me great thought and was at last happily settled for life just where I wished her. I do not think, though, that I could or would have nursed the wretch for twelve years, as your husband has done, to the destruction of the repose of himself and all the rest of his family. I should have discarded her and adopted some other. He has persevered, however, and to him belongs all the credit your country can bestow."

Professor Wheatstone wrote :

" According to my promise I enclose a copy of my letter of September, 1866, to the Secretary of the Privy Council, in answer to his inquiry respecting the persons most deserving of honor in connection with the successful completion of the Atlantic telegraph.

"'19 Park Crescent,
"'Portland Place, N.W., *September* 22, 1866.

"'*My dear Sir,*—The following is my opinion respecting the principal co-operators in the establishment of the Atlantic telegraph :

"'The person to whose indomitable perseverance we are indebted for the commencement, carrying on, and completion of the enterprise is undoubtedly Mr. Cyrus Field. Through good and through evil report he has pursued his single object undaunted by repeated failures, keeping up the flagging interest of the public and the desponding hopes of capitalists, and employing his energies to combine all the means which might lead towards a successful issue. This gentleman is a citizen of the United States, and there would perhaps be a difficulty in conferring on him any honorary distinction.

"'From the staff of officials by whose practical skill and unwearied attention the great project has been at last achieved, it appears to me there are four gentlemen who might, in addition to special merits of their own, be taken as the representatives of all those who have labored under or with them in their respective departments.

"'Public opinion, I think, would ratify the selection.

"'These are :

"'Mr. Glass, the manager of the Telegraph Maintenance Company, under whose superintendence the great connecting link has been manufactured, and to whose former firm is mainly owing the high perfection which the construction of submarine cables has now attained.

"'Mr. Canning, the able engineer of the same company, to whose experience and skill we are chiefly indebted for the successful laying down of the new cable and the restoration of the old.

"'Captain Anderson, the commander of the *Great Eastern* steamship, who under new and untried circumstances brought this leviathan of the waters to work in subjection to the requirements of the great operation. An honorary distinction to this gentleman would no doubt be received as a compliment by the mercantile marine.

"'Dr. W. Thomson, who, distinguished already in the highest fields of science, has devoted his talents to improvements in the methods of signalizing, and whose contrivances specially appropriated to the conditions of submarine lines have resulted in the attainment of greater speed than was at first expected.

"'In naming these gentlemen I have limited myself to those actually engaged in the great enterprise which at present occupies so much public attention. I have left out of consideration the claims of others, however great, who have preceded them in similar undertakings of less importance, or who have either in thought or deed worked out results which have rendered the present great work practicable or even possible.

"'I remain, my dear sir,

"'Yours very truly,

"'C. WHEATSTONE.

"'ARTHUR HELPS, Esq.'"

At the banquet given at Liverpool on October 1st, the chairman read this letter:

"BALMORAL, 29*th September*, 1866.

"*Dear Sir Stafford,*—As I understand you are to have the honor of taking the chair at the entertainment which is to be given on Monday next in Liverpool to celebrate the double success which has attended the great undertaking of laying the cable of 1866 and recovering that of 1865, by which the two continents of Europe and America are happily connected, I am commanded by the Queen to make known to you, and through you to those over whom you are to preside, the deep interest with which Her Majesty has regarded the progress of this noble work, and to tender Her Majesty's cordial congratulations to all of those whose energy and perseverance, whose skill and science, have triumphed over all difficulties, and accomplished a success alike honorable to themselves and to their country, and beneficial to the world at large.

"Her Majesty, desirous of testifying her sense of the various merits which have been displayed in this great enterprise, has commanded me to submit to her for special marks of her royal favor the names of those who, having had assigned to them prominent positions, may be considered as representing the different departments whose united labors have contributed to the final result.

"Her Majesty has accordingly been pleased to direct that the honor of knighthood be conferred on Captain Anderson, the able and zealous commander of the *Great Eastern;* on Professor Thomson, whose distinguished science has been brought to bear with eminent success upon the improvement

of submarine telegraphy, and on Messrs. Glass and Canning, the manager and engineer respectively of the Telegraph Maintenance Company, whose skill and experience have mainly contributed to the admirable construction and successful laying of the cable.

"Her Majesty is further pleased to mark her approval of the public spirit and energy of the two companies who have had successively the conduct of the undertaking by offering the dignity of a baronetcy of the United Kingdom to Mr. Lampson, the deputy chairman of the original company, to whose resolute support of the project, in spite of all discouragements, it was in great measure owing that it was not at one time abandoned in despair; and to Mr. Gooch, M.P., the chairman of the company which has finally accomplished the great design.

"If among the names thus submitted to and approved by Her Majesty that of Mr. Cyrus Field does not appear, the omission must not be attributed to any disregard of the eminent services which from the first he has rendered to the cause of transatlantic telegraphy, and the zeal and resolution with which he has adhered to the prosecution of his object, but to an apprehension lest it might appear to encroach on the province of his own government if Her Majesty were advised to offer to a citizen of the United States, for a service rendered alike to both countries, British marks of honor which, following the example of another highly distinguished citizen, he might feel himself unable to accept.

"I will only add, on my own part, how cordially I concur in the object of the meeting over which you are about to preside, and how much I should have been gratified had circumstances permitted me to have attended in person.

"I am, dear Sir Stafford,

"Very sincerely yours,

"DERBY."

The celebration on the western shore of the Atlantic was not less general and cordial. We quote from the report of a New York newspaper:

"A dinner was given in this city on the evening of the 16th instant by the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company to Cyrus W. Field, who has recently returned to this country, after assisting in the successful lay-

ing of the Atlantic telegraph cable, with which movement Mr. Field has been more prominently identified from the beginning than any other of its advocates and supporters. A considerable number of our first citizens were present, including the honorary directors of the Atlantic Telegraph Company. . . . Mr. Peter Cooper told of the formation of the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company, and then said: 'On those eventful evenings we became fully magnetized and infatuated with a most magnificent idea. We pictured to ourselves that in a short time we should plant a line of telegraph across the vast and mighty ocean. We as little dreamed of the difficulties at that time that we were destined to encounter as did the Jews of old dream of the difficulties that they were doomed to meet in their passage to the promised land. We, like the Jews of old, saw the hills green afar off, and, like them, we had but a faint idea of the bare spots, the tangled thickets, and rugged cliffs over and through which we have been compelled to pass in order to gain possession of our land of promise. We have, however, been more fortunate than the Jews of old; we have had a Moses who was able to lead on his associates, and when he found them cast down and discouraged, he did not call manna from heaven nor smite the rock, but just got us to look through his telescope at the pleasant fields that lay so temptingly in the distance before us, and in that way he was able to inspirit his associates with courage to go on until, with the help of the *Great Eastern*, and the means and influence of the noble band of men that Mr. Field has been able to enlist in the mother country, we have at last accomplished a work that is now the wonder of the world.

"In the accomplishment of this work it is our privilege to regard it as a great and glorious means for diffusing useful knowledge throughout the world. . . . I trust our united efforts will hasten the glorious time when nations will have war no more; when they will beat their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning-hooks. I trust our own country and government will always stand as a bright and shining light in the pathway of nations to cheer on with hope the suffering millions of mankind who are now struggling for life, liberty, and happiness—a happiness that is possible to men and nations who will cultivate the arts of peace instead of wasting their energies in wars of mutual destruction.

"Let us hope that the day will soon come that will secure peace and good-will among the nations of the earth."

Mr. Cooper concluded with a toast to "The health and happiness of our Moses, Mr. Cyrus W. Field."

The Common Council of New York passed these resolutions on the 8th of October:

"*Whereas*, The recent arrival at his home in this city of Cyrus W. Field, Esq., seems peculiarly appropriate for testifying to him the gratification felt by the authorities and people of the city of New York at the success attending his unexampled perseverance in the face of almost insuperable difficulties, and his fortitude and faith in the successful termination of the herculean labor to which he has devoted his rare business capacity, his indomitable will, and his undaunted courage for a series of years—that of uniting the two hemispheres by telegraphy;

"*Resolved*, That the municipal authorities of the city of New York, for themselves and speaking in behalf of their constituents, the people, do hereby cordially tender their congratulations to Cyrus W. Field, Esq., on the successful consummation of the work of uniting the two hemispheres by electric telegraph—a work to which he has devoted himself for many years, and to whom, under Divine Providence, the world is indebted for this great triumph of skill, perseverance, and energy over the seemingly insurmountable difficulties that were encountered in the progress of the work; and we beg to assure him that we hope that the benefits and advantages thus secured to the people of the two nations directly united may be shared by him to an extent commensurate with the energy and ability that have characterized his connection with the undertaking.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolution be properly engrossed, duly authenticated, and presented to Cyrus W. Field, Esq., as a slight evidence of the appreciation by the people of this city of the service he has rendered in uniting the old and new worlds in the electric bands of fraternity and peace."

The invitation to a banquet to be given by the

New York Chamber of Commerce is dated October 15th, and in it "the members request that they may hear from your lips the story of this great undertaking;" and the evening of November 15th was the one chosen.

The toast to which he replied was:

"Cyrus W. Field, the projector and mainspring of the Atlantic telegraph: while the British government justly honors those who have taken part with him in this great work of the age, his fame belongs to us, and will be cherished and guarded by his countrymen."

"The story of this great undertaking" has been told, and as far as possible in his own words, in these chapters; but there are two or three further extracts from his speech that it seems expedient to give, for they explain the pages just read; they refer to the voyage, grappling, and manner of working the cable.

"Yet this was not a 'lucky hit'—a fine run across the ocean in calm weather. It was the worst weather I ever knew at that season of the year. In the despatch which appeared in the New York papers you may have read, 'The weather has been most pleasant.' I wrote it 'unpleasant.' We had fogs and storms almost the whole way. Our success was the result of the highest science combined with practical experience. Everything was perfectly organized to the minutest detail. We had on board an admirable staff of officers, such men as Halpin and Beckwith; and engineers long used to this business, such as Canning and Clifford and Temple, the first of whom has been knighted for his part in this great achievement; and electricians, such as Professor Thomson, of Glasgow, and Willoughby Smith, and Laws; while Mr. C. F. Varley, our companion of the year before, who stands among the first in knowledge and practical skill, remained with Sir Richard Glass at Valentia, to keep watch at that end of the line, and Mr. Latimer Clark, who was to test the cable when done. We had four ships, and on board

of them some of the best seamen in England, men who knew the ocean as a hunter knows every trail in the forest. Captain Moriarty had, with Captain Anderson, taken most exact observations at the spot where the cable broke in 1865, and they were so exact that they could go right to the spot. After finding it they marked the line of the cable by a row of buoys, for fogs would come down and shut out sun and stars, so that no man could take an observation. These buoys were anchored a few miles apart. They were numbered, and each had a flag-staff on it, so that it could be seen by day, and a lantern by night. Thus having taken our bearings, we stood off three or four miles, so as to come broadside on, and then casting over the grapnel, drifted slowly down upon it, dragging the bottom of the ocean as we went. At first it was a little awkward to fish in such deep water, but our men got used to it, and soon could cast a grapnel almost as straight as an old whaler throws a harpoon. Our fishing-line was of formidable size. It was made of rope, twisted with wires of steel, so as to bear a strain of thirty tons. It took about two hours for the grapnel to reach bottom, but we could tell when it struck. I often went to the bow and sat on the rope, and could feel by the quiver that the grapnel was dragging on the bottom two miles under us. But it was a very slow business. We had storms and calms and fogs and squalls. Still we worked on day after day. Once, on the 17th of August, we got the cable up, and had it in full sight for five minutes—a long slimy monster, fresh from the ooze of the ocean's bed—but our men began to cheer so wildly that it seemed to be frightened, and suddenly broke away and went down into the sea.

"This accident kept us at work two weeks longer; but finally, on the last night of August, we caught it. We had cast the grapnel thirty times. It was a little before midnight on Friday night that we hooked the cable, and it was a little after midnight Sunday morning that we got it on board. What was the anxiety of those twenty-six hours? The strain on every man's life was like the strain on the cable itself. When finally it appeared it was midnight; the lights of the ship, and in the boats around our bows, as they flashed in the faces of the men, showed them eagerly watching for the cable to appear on the water. At length it was brought to the surface. All who were allowed to approach crowded forward to see it; yet not a word was spoken; only the voices

of the officers in command were heard giving orders. All felt as if life and death hung on the issue. It was only when it was brought over the bow and on to the deck that men dared to breathe. Even then they hardly believed their eyes. Some crept towards it to feel of it—to be sure it was there. Then we carried it along to the electrician's room to see if our long-sought treasure was alive or dead. A few minutes of suspense and a flash told of the lightning current again set free. Then did the feeling, long pent up, burst forth. Some turned away their heads and wept. Others broke into cheers, and the cry ran from man to man and was heard down in the engine-rooms, deck below deck, and from the boats on the water and the other ships, while rockets lighted up the darkness of the sea. Then with thankful hearts we turned our faces again to the west. But soon the wind arose, and for thirty-six hours we were exposed to all the dangers of a storm on the Atlantic. Yet in the very height and fury of the gale, as I sat in the electrician's room, a flash of light came up from the deep which, having crossed to Ireland, came back to me in mid-ocean telling that those so dear to me were well.

"When the first cable was laid in 1858 electricians thought that to send a current two thousand miles it must be almost like a stroke of lightning. But God was not in the earthquake, but in the still, small voice. The other day Mr. Latimer Clark telegraphed from Ireland across the ocean and back again with a battery formed in a lady's thimble! And now Mr. Collett writes me from Heart's Content: 'I have just sent my compliments to Dr. Gould, of Cambridge, who is at Valentia, with a battery composed of a gun cap, with a strip of zinc, excited by a drop of water, the simple bulk of a tear!'"

These were among the toasts given on the same evening:

"Captain Anderson and the officers of the *Great Eastern* and the other ships engaged in the late expedition: they deserve the thanks not only of their own country, but of the civilized world."

"The capitalists of England and America who use their wealth to achieve great enterprises, and leave behind them enduring monuments of their wise munificence."

And this sentiment was read:

"While expressing our grateful appreciation of the energy and sagacity that practically achieved the spanning of the Atlantic by the electric current, let us not fail to do honor to those whose genius and patient investigation of the laws of nature furnished the scientific knowledge requisite to success."

A reception was given to Mr. Field by the Century Club on Saturday evening, November 17th.

It was in a speech made at Leeds early in October that Mr. John Bright had said:

"To-morrow is the greatest day in the United States, when perhaps millions of men will go to the polls, and they will give their votes on the great question whether justice shall or shall not be done to the liberated African; and in a day or two we shall hear the result, and I shall be greatly surprised if that result does not add one more proof to those already given of the solidity, intelligence, and public spirit of the great body of the people of the United States. I have mentioned the North American continent. I refer to the colonies which are still part of this empire, as well as to those other colonies which now form this great and free republic, founded by the old Genoese captain at the end of the fifteenth century. A friend of mine, Cyrus Field, of New York, is the Columbus of our time, for after no less than forty passages across the Atlantic in pursuit of the great aim of his life, he has at length by his cable moved the New World close alongside the Old. To speak from the United Kingdom to the North American continent, and from North America to the United Kingdom, now is but the work of a moment of time, and it does not require the utterance even of a whisper. The English nations are brought together, and they must march on together."

And Mr. Bright also wrote:

"Rochdale, *November* 23, 1866.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I sent a short message to Sir James Anderson, that he might send it on to the chairman of the banquet. I have not heard from him since, but I hope it reached you in proper time. The words were as follows: 'It is fitting you should honor the man to whom the whole

world is debtor. He brought capital and science together to do his bidding, and Europe and America are forever united. I cannot sit at your table, but I can join in doing honor to Cyrus W. Field. My hearty thanks to him may mingle with yours.'

"This is but a faint expression of my estimation of your wonderful energy and persistency and faith in the great work to which so many years of your life have been devoted.

"The world as yet does not know how much it owes to you, and this generation will never know it. I regard what has been done as the most marvellous thing in human history. I think it more marvellous than the invention of printing, or, I am almost ready to say, than the voyage of the Genoese. But we will not compare these things, which are all great. Let us rather rejoice at what has been done, and I will rejoice that you mainly have done it.

"I wish I could have been at the dinner, for my reluctance to make a speech would have given way to my desire to say something about you and about the cable, and its grand significance to our Old World and your New one.

"I need not tell you how much I am glad to believe that in a sense that is very useful in this world you will profit largely by the success of the great enterprise, and how fervently I hope your prosperity may increase. . . .

"Your elections have turned out well. I hope you will yet be 'reconstructed' on sound principles, and not on the unhappy doctrines of the President.

"If I were with you I could talk a good deal, but I cannot write more, so farewell.

"With every good wish for you,

"I am always sincerely your friend,

"JOHN BRIGHT."

A joint resolution presenting the thanks of Congress to Cyrus W. Field was introduced in the Senate of the United States on December 12th, and it was reported by Mr. Sumner without amendment on December 18th.

"*Resolved*, By the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled,

"That the thanks of Congress be, and they hereby are,

presented to Cyrus W. Field, of New York, for his foresight, courage, and determination in establishing telegraphic communication by means of the Atlantic cable, traversing mid-ocean and connecting the Old World with the New; and that the President of the United States be requested to cause a gold medal to be struck, with suitable emblems, devices, and inscription, to be presented to Mr. Field. And be it further

"*Resolved*, That when the medal shall have been struck, the President shall cause a copy of this joint resolution to be engrossed on parchment, and shall transmit the same, together with the medal, to Mr. Field, to be presented to him in the name of the people of the United States of America. And be it further

"*Resolved*, That a sufficient sum of money to carry this resolution into effect is hereby appropriated out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated.

"Approved March 2, 1867."

Immediately on his return to New York Mr. Field sold enough of his cable stock to enable him early in November to write to those who had compromised with him in 1860 and enclose to each the full amount of his indebtedness, with seven per cent. interest to date. One check was for $68 60, another was for $16,666 67; in all he paid $170,897 62.

The New York *Evening Post* wrote of this act:

"We hope we do not violate confidence in stating a fact to the honor of a New York merchant, which, though a private transaction, ought to be known. Our fellow-citizen, Mr. Cyrus W. Field, whose name will always be connected with the Atlantic telegraph, has twice nearly ruined himself by his devotion to that enterprise. Though a man of independent fortune when he began, he embarked in it so large a portion of his capital as nearly to make shipwreck of the whole. While in England engaged in the expedition of 1857 a financial storm swept over this country and his house suspended; but on his return he asked only for time, and paid all in full with interest. But the stoppage was a heavy blow, and being followed by a fire, in 1859, which burned his store to the ground, and by the panic of December, 1860, just before the

breaking out of the war, he was finally obliged to compromise with his creditors. Thus released, he devoted himself to the work of his life, which he has at last carried through. The success of the Atlantic telegraph, we are happy to learn, has brought back a portion of his lost wealth, and his first care has been to make good all losses to others. He has addressed a letter to every creditor who suffered by the failure of his house in 1860, requesting him to send a statement of the amount compromised, adding the interest for nearly six years, and as fast as presented returns a check in full. The whole amount will be about $200,000. Such a fact, however he may wish to keep it a secret, ought to be known, to his honor and to the honor of the merchants of New York."

It was at this time that Mr. George Peabody gave him a service of silver, and asked that this inscription should be engraved on each piece :

GEORGE PEABODY
TO
CYRUS W. FIELD,
In testimony and commemoration
of an act of very high
Commercial integrity and honor.
New York, 10th November, 1866.

CHAPTER XIII

THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD

(1867–1870)

The Governor of the State of Wisconsin, in his annual message to the Legislature in January, 1867, suggested that the State make to Mr. Field "a suitable acknowledgment of their appreciation of the priceless value of the success he had achieved."

The recommendation was acted upon. Resolutions were adopted by both branches of the Legislature and approved by the Governor on March 29th, and a gold medal was also ordered to be sent, "properly inscribed."

On the 6th of February Mr. Field sailed for England for the purpose of making "arrangements between the Anglo-American Telegraph Company and the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company." The land lines across Newfoundland were often broken; complaints were made; the public was naturally inclined to overrate trivial accidents, and it was necessary to give an explanation.

"22 Old Broad Street, *January 24th.*

"To the Editor of the *Daily News:*

"*Sir*,—A statement having appeared in the paper of this day to the effect that the communication with New York was interrupted, I have to inform you that in consequence of a heavy fall of snow the land line in Cape Breton appears

to have broken down. The cables of this company are, as they ever have been, in perfect order.

"I am, etc.,

"JOHN C. DEANE, Secretary."

Before Mr. Field sailed for home this was published in the London papers:

"It appears that a contract was signed yesterday by Mr. Cyrus W. Field, acting in behalf of the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company, with the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company for a submarine cable between Placentia, Newfoundland, and Sydney, Nova Scotia. The line will be laid in the early part of the summer. Mr. Field, having effected this very satisfactory arrangement in the interests of Atlantic telegraphy, will leave for New York in the *Great Eastern* on the 20th of March."

Soon after his arrival in London the letters that immediately follow had been received:

"PARIS, *February* 28, 1867.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq.:

"*Dear Sir*,—The undersigned American citizens, at present in Europe, hearing of your arrival in England, and desiring to express their warm appreciation of your untiring labors and your final success in the laying of the Atlantic telegraph, desire to give you a public reception in this city at an early day, or at your own convenience.

"Hoping soon to hear from you, we remain, sir,

"Your sincere friends,

"SAMUEL F. B. MORSE,
"JAMES MCKAYE,
"JOHN MUNROE,
"EMORY MCCLINTOCK,
"CHAS. S. P. BOWLES,
"And many others."

"PARIS, *March* 1, 1867.

"*My dear Sir*,—Singular as it may seem, I was in the midst of your speech before the Chamber of Commerce re-

ception to you in New York, perusing it with deep interest, when my valet handed me your letter of the 27th ult.

"I regret exceedingly that I shall not have the great pleasure I had anticipated with other friends here, who were preparing to receive you in Paris with the welcome you so richly deserve. You invite me to London. I have the matter under consideration. March winds and that *boisterous Channel* have some weight in my decision, but I so long to take you by the hand, and to get posted up on telegraph matters at home, that I feel disposed to make the attempt. . . .

"With unabated respect and esteem,

"Your friend, as ever,

"SAMUEL F. B. MORSE.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., Palace Hotel, London."

The next letter is from the Speaker of the House of Commons:

"HOUSE OF COMMONS, *March* 12, 1867.

"*Dear Sir*,—The last few hours before your departure will be too much occupied for me to intrude upon them. I should have been glad to have thanked you (I might have ventured to have done so in the name of the House of Commons) for the services you have rendered to this country, as well as to your own.

"I offer you my best wishes for a safe and prosperous voyage.

"Believe me

"Faithfully yours,

"J. EVELYN DENISON.

"C. FIELD, Esq., Palace Hotel."

The next is from the Prime-Minister:

"ST. JAMES SQUARE, *March* 17, 1867.

"*Sir*,—Understanding that you are on the point of returning to the United States after a short visit to this country, I am anxious to take the opportunity of saying to yourself, what in the Queen's name I was authorized to write to the chairman of the banquet in the autumn at Liverpool, how much of the success of the great undertaking of laying the Atlantic cable was due to the energy and perseverance with which, from the very first, in spite of all discouragements,

you adhered to and supported the project. Your signal services in carrying out this great undertaking have been already fully recognized by Congress, and it would have been very satisfactory to the Queen to have included your name among those on whom, in commemoration of this great event, Her Majesty was pleased to bestow British honors, if it had not been felt that, as a citizen of the United States, it would hardly have been competent to you to accept them. As long, however, as the telegraphic communication between the two continents lasts your name cannot fail to be honorably associated with it.

"Wishing you a safe and prosperous return to your own country,

"I have the honor to be, sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"DERBY.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

"AMERICAN CHAMBER OF COMMERCE,

"LIVERPOOL, 18*th February*, 1867.

"*Dear Sir*,—The American Chamber of Commerce of Liverpool, being desirous of commemorating the successful completion of the Atlantic cable between England and America, resolved in September last to present gold medals to yourself, Sir Samuel Canning, Sir James Anderson, and Mr. Willoughby Smith as representatives of the enterprise.

"The medals are now ready, and it is proposed to present them at a banquet to be given by the Chamber at Liverpool.

"I understand that the 14th of March next will suit yourself and Sir James Anderson. . . .

"I remain

"Yours truly,

"HENRY W. GAIR, President.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., Palace Hotel, Buckingham Gate, London."

This invitation was accepted, and the description of the banquet which follows is taken from the Liverpool *Daily Post* of March 15th:

"The members of the American Chamber of Commerce in this town gave a splendid banquet last night, in the Law As-

sociation Rooms, Cook Street, to Sir Samuel Canning, Sir James Anderson, Mr. Cyrus W. Field, and Mr. Willoughby Smith, the layers of the Atlantic telegraph cable, on which occasion a magnificent solid gold medal was presented to each of those gentlemen. . . .

"The chairman in proposing 'The projector and the associates in the laying of the Atlantic cable,' said: 'Gentlemen, I now come to the business, to the pleasure which has brought us together this evening, and if what I say on the subject is short, it is not because there is not a great deal to be said on it, but because I know you are impatient to hear it said by those whose acts give them the means and right to speak with knowledge and authority. Acts are better than words, and in the acts we are met here to perform we but express the gratitude we feel to those who through so many difficulties and discouragements have brought this great work to a successful termination. This success is one of which we, as a nation, are proud, and rightly so. But it is good for our humility—a virtue in which we do not naturally excel—to remember that the first credit of that success is due, not to an Englishman, but to an American, Mr. Cyrus Field. He is the projector of the plan, and had it not been for his tenacity of purpose, his faith—which, if it did not remove mountains, at least defied oceans to shake his purpose—the plan would long ago have been abandoned in despair. In this tenacity and utter incapacity to understand defeat Mr. Field is a representative man of the Anglo-Saxon race wherever found. . . . I have now the pleasure to propose that the health of the projector and his associates in laying the Atlantic cable shall be drunk with a hearty three times three.' The call was vociferously responded to, and the chairman then handed a medal to Mr. Cyrus Field, Sir James Anderson, and Mr. Willoughby Smith, each of whom was loudly applauded on rising to receive it.

"Mr. Field said: 'Mr. Chairman, I thank you for the kind manner in which you have spoken of me, and you gentlemen for the flattering way in which you have responded to the toast. . . . I think I may safely affirm that never before were so many men brought together in one enterprise who were so pre-eminently fitted by diversified endowments and by special knowledge and experience to solve the problem of the Atlantic telegraph. Most fortunate, moreover, were we in finding such a ship as the *Great Eastern*, and such a com-

mander as Sir James Anderson. The man was made for the ship, and both were made for us. I would also give expression to the sense of gratitude we must all feel to the press of England and America for its support in adversity as well as in good fortune, and to the statesmen of all parties on both sides of the Atlantic, whose cordial sympathy and encouragement were never once withheld. . . . Nor must I forget that, during the thirteen years to which I have referred, prayers for our success perpetually ascended to the Almighty from Christian men and women who, although most of them had nothing to gain or to lose by the undertaking, were drawn towards it by the deep-felt conviction that, if it were realized, it could not fail to serve their Divine Master's cause by promoting 'Peace on earth and good-will among men.'"

The *Great Eastern*, in which steamship he sailed for home, arrived in New York late in the first week in April, and the spring and early summer of this year were passed with his family and friends. From one of the latter he received this note, written on paper which bore the red cross and the words "American Association for the Relief of Misery of Battle-fields":

"New York, *May* 16, 1867.

"Many thanks, dear Mr. Field, for your letter. I shall hope to have the pleasure of meeting you abroad. But in any event I wish you and your family prosperity and increase of your well-earned honors, and your rightful self-complacency in your victories over time and space, and at last over this world and its last enemy.

"Affectionately yours,

"H. W. Bellows."

July 1, 1867, he writes:

"Left last Wednesday for Canada and the provinces; today at Ottawa. Returned to New York for a few days, and then for six weeks was in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland; on August 15th at the Government House, St. John's, Newfoundland."

Many minor trials came to the telegraph companies during these first years of ocean telegraphy, and this letter refers to some of them:

"NEW YORK, *October* 1, 1867.

"*My dear Mr. Deane,*—In relation to the tariff, and particularly that part touching *ciphers*, I must again appeal to you, and I do wish my words could carry conviction to your mind of the fatal tendency of the course we are carried into by your rules. . . .

"But let us inquire if we are benefited by this rule of strictness. We see that very few acknowledged cipher messages are forwarded. There are people who can make messages apparently in plain text but which are actually cipher, and in the various attempts to get much into little there lies the germ of many disputes between customers and receiving clerks. The truth is, we make nothing and lose much. Many who were our best customers now use the line only in cases of emergency, whereas they would use it daily if our terms were liberal. The U. S. government and the representatives at Washington of all the foreign governments are determined to use us as little as possible. We are reviled on every side. The government, the press, and all the people will do all in their power to encourage a competing line. Something must be done to arrest this feeling. Why not try reduction for three months, and see what the effect will be. . . .

"I remain, my dear Mr. Deane,
"Very truly your friend,
"CYRUS W. FIELD."

Mistakes made in the transmission of messages by cable were of course more annoying than other telegraphic errors in proportion to the costliness and delay of correcting them. One cablegram as received at the Western Union office, New York, read: "Letter thirteen received; you better travel." The first change was from "you" into "son"; and it was delivered in Paris, "Letter thirteen received; son pretty well." By this time

the message had become unintelligible, and therefore useless. A serious complaint was naturally made when instead of the cable message reading "Protect our drafts" it was "Protest our drafts."

In a letter to London on February 4th he says:

"I think there can be no doubt if the several telegraph lines between London and New York were under an efficient management the business could be done much better and enormously increased, and I would work energetically with you, Mr. Morgan, and others to secure this object if it can be done in a satisfactory manner. I consider it of great importance that this business should be under the control of persons that can comprehend what it can be made."

On the eve of sailing for England, on February 18th, he wrote to the Hon. Hugh McCulloch, Secretary of the Treasury:

"I have undoubted confidence in the good faith of our government that it will pay the principal and interest of every dollar of its bonded debt in gold, and shall do all in my power to make my friends in Europe think as I do."

The day before this had been sent to him:

"Washington, *February* 17, 1868.

"*My dear Sir*,—Accept my thanks and best wishes. I have only to say that the wise men whom you will find in the East are not very wise in expecting that our troubles will diminish while they insist upon concessions which we cannot make.

"Very truly your friend,

"William H. Seward.

"Cyrus W. Field, Esq."

"Rochdale, *March* 8, 1868.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—I have only just received your kind invitation. Unluckily Tuesday is fixed for the Irish debate, and I cannot be away from the House on that evening.

"I regret this very much, for it would give me much pleasure to spend an evening with you. I must call upon you, and have a talk with you on the new crisis which has arisen in your country.

"Some of your statesmen are in favor of repudiation, and you are dethroning your President, and yet your stocks are not sensibly shaken by all this in the English market. There is more faith in you than there was three or four years ago!

"But I hope your people will not repudiate.

"Always sincerely yours,

"JOHN BRIGHT.

"I expect to be in town in the course of to-morrow."

Mr. Bright's letter referred to the dinner to be given by Mr. Field, on March 10th, at the Buckingham Palace Hotel, "on the fourteenth anniversary of the day on which the first contract with the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company had been signed at his house on Gramercy Square, New York."

On the evening of March 6th there had been a debate in the House of Commons on the *Alabama* claims, and many of the speeches at the dinner bore references to that debate. The key-note of the occasion was struck when the Right Hon. James Stuart Wortley said:

"One of its greatest feats" (of the ocean telegraph) "has lately been accomplished under the auspices of our worthy chairman by his sending the conciliatory debate of the House of Commons on the *Alabama* claims to America. I am very glad this has been done, as it is far more likely to create good feeling between the two countries than anything else."

In giving one of the toasts Mr. Field said:

"Gentlemen, on Friday evening I had great pleasure in hearing the debate in the House of Commons on the *Alabama* claims. Before that, I confess to you, I felt exceedingly anxious about the relations between England and the United

States; and on Thursday last, in sending a private telegram to Washington, I used these words: 'When you see the President, Mr. Seward, and Mr. Sumner, please say to them that I am perfectly convinced that the English government and people are very desirous of settling all questions in dispute between the United States and this country, and that with a little conciliation on both sides this desirable object can be accomplished.' Gentlemen, we are honored here to-night with the presence of several distinguished persons connected with the press in England and America, and I am going to give you as a toast 'The Press' of those countries; and I shall ask them, who so well know public opinion, to tell us frankly whether I was justified in sending such a message to Washington."

Mr. Walker, of the *Daily News,* ended his speech with these words:

"As to this matter of the *Alabama* claims at present dividing the two countries, I think we are approximating to an understanding. One after another misapprehensions have been removed, and I cannot but think that, with the prevailing good disposition on both sides of the Atlantic, the matter will be more easily settled than we in England have been inclined to imagine."

Colonel Anderson, of the New York *Herald,* closed his speech in this way:

"About the message which Mr. Field sent to America the other day, I may say that some months ago I sent a similar one, for I had found that among a large class of people in England there was a disposition to settle all disputes with the United States. I am pleased to see in the press of both countries evidence of a kindly disposition, and I hope that nothing will ever occur to disturb the friendly relations now existing. I believe that I had the honor of sending the first message for the press through the Atlantic cable after it was opened for business. That was a message of peace announcing the end of the war in Germany. I may have to use the telegraph in England for many years, but I sincerely trust that no angry word will ever pass through the Atlantic cable."

Mr. Smalley, of the New York *Tribune,* said :

"Having been away so long from home, I have, perhaps, no right to say what they think there, though the perseverance and enterprise of our friend Mr. Field have brought England so near to America that we ought to be able to know what is going on at home as if we were living in New York. Independently of that source, I think one is entitled to say that the feeling in America responds to the feeling of Great Britain in a degree which it has not for the last seven years. I heard with pleasure from Mr. Field that he had sent the *Alabama* debate to New York, an instance of public spirit for which the two countries owe him a debt of gratitude ; for through it there is, I suppose, this morning in every journal in America, certainly in every large journal on the Eastern coast, full tidings of the debate. It is, perhaps, such a message as was never before sent from one country to another. It was my fortune to listen to that debate. No newspaper report can give such a notion of the tone and temper of the House as hearing it conveyed to me. It was not only the sincere purpose, it was not only the enthusiasm and earnestness, the good-will to America which every speaker showed, but there was a certain electric sympathy which seemed to pervade the House. It manifested itself in cheers for every liberal sentiment and every kindly expression that fell from the speakers' lips. Several members of the House came to me as I sat under the gallery, and with what I may be pardoned for calling an almost boyish enthusiasm, said, 'Is not that capital ?' as some sentence of conciliation and of justice fell from the lips of Lord Stanley, of Mr. Forster, or of Mr. Mill. Now, sir, I should not be loyal to the journal which I represent if I did not say that this authoritative declaration of a changed feeling in England is sure to be welcome in America. Not one but many journals came to us from the United States in advance of this debate breathing a similar spirit. The cloud which for years has hung between the two countries seems to be passing away, and it would be ungrateful not to believe that a spark along this cable has helped to dispel it. At any rate, I cannot make a mistake in saying that any disposition to close up the old quarrel, any wish for future union which English lips may utter, is sure to find a cordial echo from the press on the other side of the Atlantic."

On the same evening Mr. Field said :

"I now propose a toast: 'The memory of Richard Cobden, who proposed to the late Prince Consort that the profits of the exhibition of 1851 should be devoted to the establishment of telegraphic communication between England and America, and who, later, desired that the English government should supply one-half of the capital necessary to establish telegraphic communication across the Atlantic.' Mr. Cobden's argument was this : 'I am opposed to the government giving an unconditional guarantee, because it is a bargain all on one side. If you fail, then government pays the loss ; if you succeed, you reap all the benefit. But I will advocate, with all my power, that the government shall supply one-half the money necessary to establish telegraphic communication between England and America, and in the event of success that they should have half the profit.' If the government had followed his advice they would to-day be receiving half the dividends on the Anglo-American and Atlantic telegraph stocks. I hope this consideration may lead them to pursue a liberal policy in regard to the extension of the telegraph to India, China, and Australia."

This toast was drunk in silence, all present rising.

Before dinner this note was handed to the chairman :

"House of Commons, *March* 10, 1868, 7 P.M.

"*My dear Sir,*—I have cherished to the last the hope of coming to see you, but unhappily it is now arranged that Lord Mayo will not speak until after dinner, and I therefore fear that my presence at the only time of the evening when it would have been of use will be impossible. I should have much enjoyed, and I had greatly coveted, the opportunity your kindness offered—speaking a word of good-will to your country—but I am detained here by a higher duty; for there is, in my judgment, no duty for public men in England which at this juncture is so high, so sacred, as that of studying the case of Ireland, and applying the remedies which I believe it admits.

"We shall be here until midnight, but not without thoughts of your festival and of the greatness of the country with which it is connected. You are called upon to encounter

difficulties and to sustain struggles which some years ago I should have said were beyond human strength. But I have learned to be more cautious in taking the measure of American possibilities; and, looking to your past, there is nothing which we may not hope of your future.

"I remain, my dear sir, most faithfully yours,

"W. E. GLADSTONE.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

In one of the weekly letters sent to him from New York there is this announcement:

"A circular has been received from the State Department, dated June 3d, stating that they have received for you from Paris 'A Grand Prize and Diploma.'"

He was invited to a banquet to be given at Willis's Rooms on July 1, 1868, "as an acknowledgment," so the invitations read, "of the eminent services rendered to the New and Old Worlds by his devotion to the interests of Atlantic telegraphy through circumstances of protracted difficulty and doubt."

The Duke of Argyll was chairman of the Committee of Invitation, and Sir James Anderson was at the head of the Executive Committee.

The following letter was received from the American minister to France:

"PARIS, 24*th June*, 1868.

"SIR JAMES ANDERSON:

"*Dear Sir*,—No one appreciates more highly than myself the valuable service rendered by Mr. Field in establishing a connection by telegraph between the Eastern and Western Hemispheres, and the unfaltering confidence and persevering efforts with which he entertained this great international enterprise through the circumstances of protracted difficulty and doubt to which you allude. It would have given me sincere pleasure, had it been in my power, to unite in the tribute of respect proposed to be paid to him—a pleasure I relinquish with an equally sincere regret.

"I am, dear sir, very respectfully yours,

"JOHN A. DIX."

"*June* 19, 1868.

"*Sir*,—It would give me great pleasure to show any mark of respect in my power to Mr. Cyrus Field and to the great nation to which he belongs.

"I shall be happy to attend the dinner on July 1st, if by so doing I can attest my sense of Mr. Field's services.

"I trust that I shall not give offence, should I be compelled to retire before the rest of the company.

"I remain your servant,

"SHAFTESBURY.

"Sir JAMES ANDERSON."

"GROSVENOR CRESCENT, *June* 7, 1868.

"*Sir*,—I am extremely sorry that a prior engagement must prevent my attending the banquet that is to be given to Mr. Cyrus W. Field.

"It would have been a real pleasure to me to take part in any proceeding having for its object to do honor to that distinguished gentleman, for whose energetic character, as well as for his zealous efforts in promoting friendly relations between our respective countries, I have long felt the highest admiration. I am sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"CLARENDON.

"JAMES ANDERSON, Esq."

"107 VICTORIA STREET, S. W.,
"GARRICK CLUB.

"*My dear Anderson*,—I would like so much to dine with you all in honor of Cyrus the Great.

"Yours very truly,

"W. H. RUSSELL."

"120 PICCADILLY, *June* 18, 1868.

"*Dear Sir*,—I fully intend to be present, if possible, at the banquet to Mr. Cyrus W. Field, but I have been of late in the doctor's hands, and it may happen that I could not be present.

"I should, therefore, feel much obliged to you if you would give the reply to the toast to some one else, and release me altogether from making a speech. For various reasons I am anxious not to speak on the occasion, especially as I

have been compelled to decline all invitations to public dinners of late; otherwise anything that I could have done to contribute to the success of this well-deserved tribute to the great services of Mr. Cyrus Field I would have done with the greatest pleasure.

"Yours truly,

"A. H. LAYARD."

"LONDON, *June* 30, 1868.

"*My dear Field*,—I regret very much not being able to be one of those who will meet to-morrow to do you honor for your great services in carrying out telegraphic communication between this country and America. No one present will feel and appreciate more than I do how important a part you took in that great work, and with what energy and perseverance you devoted yourself to its success.

"Wishing you long life and every happiness,

"Believe me,

"Yours very sincerely,

"DANIEL GOOCH."

The speeches made at this dinner can be given only in part.

The Duke of Argyll said:

"My Lords and Gentlemen,—It now becomes my duty to propose that which is pre-eminently the toast of the evening, and to ask you to return to our distinguished guest our warm and hearty acknowledgments of the great service he has rendered to England, to America, and to the world by his exertions in promoting the success of the Atlantic telegraph, an enterprise which is the culminating triumph of a long series of discoveries prosecuted by many generations of men. It is not easy to apportion with exactitude the merits which may belong to those who have engaged in it; but I much mistake the character of our distinguished guest—and I have now known him for several years, and have had much communication with him—I much mistake his character if he desires to displace for a single moment any of those who have preceded him in the history of electrical discovery. This great triumph may be looked at from various points of view, and in the first place I think I am safe in saying that we all feel it to be a triumph of pure science—I say, of pure

science, of the pure desire and love of knowledge. . . . I have the honor of speaking to many distinguished scientific men, and I think they will bear me out when I say that if there is one question which they hear with the utmost indignation and contempt addressed to them when they are in the course of their investigations it is the question, What is the use of their discoveries? The answer which the man of science returns to this question, as to what is the use of his discovery, is, 'I only tell you what is the interest of that discovery, that interest which compels and impels me to go on in the path of investigation.' It is knowledge, mere knowledge of the facts and laws of nature, that the scientific mind seeks to gain. Nevertheless, I think it is a great comfort to scientific men to be sure that even those discoveries which for years, and even for centuries, remain apparently entirely useless may at any time and at any moment become serviceable in the highest degree to the human family. . . . And I believe the success of this enterprise would have been delayed for many years—perhaps for whole generations of men—had it not been for the single exertions, for the confidence and zeal, for the foresight and faith, amounting, as I think, to genius, of our distinguished guest, Mr. Cyrus Field. None of us in our day, I rejoice to think, are disposed to undervalue the influence which the spirit of commercial enterprise is having upon the progress and civilization of mankind. In nothing perhaps is there so strange a contrast between the spirit and the wisdom of modern times and the spirit and wisdom of ancient philosophy. It is surely a most wonderful fact that in the most brilliant civilizations of the ancient world the wise men of those times—and they were men so wise that many of us to this day are influenced by their thoughts—many of those men held that commercial enterprise was the bane of nations. Now I must say this, that of all commercial enterprises which have ever been undertaken, this one on the part of Mr. Cyrus Field represents the noblest and purest motives by which commercial enterprise can ever be inspired. I believe it was the very greatness of the project—the great results which were certain to issue—I believe it was this, and this alone, which supported him with that confidence and decision which through many difficulties and many disappointments has carried him at last to the triumphant conclusion of this great project. And, gentlemen, I rejoice to say that whilst as a commercial enter-

prise it has come from the other side of the Atlantic, it has been well seconded and supported by the capitalists not only of America but of England. And surely this is another link of friendly intercourse between the people of the two countries. Now let me also say this—and this is a point which I have ascertained from other sources—I believe so great was the confidence of Mr. Field in the triumph of this great undertaking that he risked every farthing of his own private fortune in promoting its success. On these grounds, ladies and gentlemen, I ask you to drink his health. But on one other ground also I ask you to drink it, and that is this, that he is personally one of the most genial and kindly-hearted of men. At a time when his country was in great difficulty, and when many Americans thought at least they had something to complain of in the tone of English society, I was in the constant habit of meeting Mr. Field, and I never saw his temper ruffled for a moment, I never heard any words fall from him but words of peace between the two countries; and I often heard him express a hope that a time would come when a better understanding would arise in the minds of the people of this country and those of the United States; and I have reason to believe that his services and exertions in the United States have not a little contributed to secure the return of that feeling, what I believe is the real and permanent feeling of the people of those two great countries. Allow me, then, to ask you most heartily to drink this toast with me—the health of Mr. Cyrus Field, as the promoter of this great enterprise, and as a gentleman whom we all know and honor."

The Right Hon. Sir John Pakington said:

"There are few men who, more than myself, have in their own personal experience been struck by the greatness of the event which we are now assembled to celebrate. I am one of the few — and they are quickly becoming fewer — who made a tour in the United States not only before electric telegraphs were thought of, but before even steamboats had crossed the Atlantic. I went to America in the quickest way it was then possible to go, in one of the celebrated American liners; but it so happened that the wind was in the west, as it generally is, and I was exactly six weeks from shore to shore. My next personal communication with America was just ten years ago. It then became my duty, on account of

the office I held, to attend the Queen upon the occasion of her visit to the Emperor of the French at Cherbourg—one of those interchanges of courtesy which have done so much to create and prolong good feeling between France and England. One of the festivities during that visit was a banquet given by the Emperor to the Queen, on board one of his finest line of battle ships. I had the honor of being present, and during the dinner a servant came to me and delivered a letter which contained a telegram from the United States, announcing the completion of telegraphic communication between America and England. I can never forget the interest of such a communication at such a moment, nor the feeling which it excited among the distinguished persons of both nations by whom I was then surrounded.

"Another agreeable memory of the same period was the assistance which my office enabled me to give by lending the ships of war of this country for the accomplishment of that extraordinary event. It is true that the communication so established was shortly afterwards interrupted, but it is now restored. We may now, without exaggeration, say that England and America are no longer separated by the breadth of the Atlantic Ocean, for even during this dinner we have been corresponding briskly with our American friends ; and it is impossible, gentlemen, to resist the conclusion that this greatest triumph of modern science must have the effect of softening prejudice, increasing and cementing good feeling, and in every way promoting the welfare and the prosperity of the two great peoples so brought together.

"That communication, which at the time to which I first referred occupied six weeks, may now be effected in as many minutes, and I rejoice that I am enabled to attend here to-day to join in doing honor to the man to whom, more than to any other human agency, we are indebted for this wonderful change."

Mr. John Bright spoke as follows :

"In attempting to respond to the sentiment that has been submitted to us, I have a certain anxiety with regard to a mysterious box which is said to be on these premises, containing an instrument by which every word we utter to-night, be it wise or be it foolish, will be transmitted with more than lightning speed to the dwellers on that part of the earth's surface which we describe as the regions of the setting sun.

But we are so entirely agreed that there seems no possibility that anything will be said to-night which any one who hears it will desire to contradict, and I hope we may avoid the charge of saying anything that is foolish or hasty.

"Sir Stafford Northcote has submitted this sentiment, 'The peace and prosperity of Great Britain and the United States,' which means, I presume, that we are here in favor of a growing and boundless trade with America, and at the same time desire an unbroken friendship with the people of that country. With one heart and voice I presume to accept that sentiment, and without any fear of contradiction we assert that we are on that point truly representative of the unanimous feeling of the three kingdoms. There are those—I meet them frequently, for there are cavillers and critics everywhere—there are those who condemn the United States, and sometimes with something like scorn and bitterness, because at this moment the people of the United States are bearing heavy taxation, and because they have a ruinous tariff; but if these critics were to look back to our own position a few years ago they would see how much allowance is to be made for others. During the years which passed between 1790 and 1815, for nearly twenty-five years the government and people of this country were waging a war of a terrific character with a neighboring state. The result of that war was that which is, I believe, the result of every great war—enormous expenditure, great loans, heavy taxation, growing debt, and, of course, much suffering among the people, who have to bear the load of those burdens. But after that war, during twenty-five years, from 1815 to 1841, there was scarcely anything done by the government of this country to remedy the gross and scandalous inequalities of taxation, and to adopt a better system in apportioning the necessary burdens of the state upon the various classes of the people. But since 1841, as we all know, we have seen a revolution in this country in regard to taxation and finance, and I need not remind you that this has been mainly produced by the teaching of one who is not with us to-night, but who would have rejoiced, as we now rejoice, over the great event which we are here to celebrate, whose spirit and whose mind will, I believe, for generations yet to come stimulate and elevate the minds of multitudes of his countrymen. But this revolution of which I speak is not confined to this country, for, notwithstanding what we now see in the United States, it may be affirmed pos-

itively that it is going on there, and that in the course of no remote period it will embrace in its world-blessing influence all the civilized nations of the globe. The United States have had four years of appalling struggle and disaster. It was, nevertheless, in some sort a time of unspeakable grandeur, and it has had this great result, that it has sustained the life of a great nation and has given universal and permanent freedom over the whole continent of North America. But as was the case with our war, so with the American war: it has been attended with enormous cost, with great loans, with grievous taxation, and with a tariff which intelligent men will not long submit to; but at this moment and for some time the strife has been ended, the wounds inflicted are healing, freedom is secured, and the restoration of the Union, surmounting the difficulties that have interposed, is being gradually and certainly accomplished. I conclude that such a nation as the United States—such a people, so free and so instructed—will not be twenty-five years before they remedy the evils and the blunders and the unequal burdens of their taxation and their tariff. They will discover, in much less time than we discovered it, that a great nation is advanced by freedom of industry and of commerce, and that without this freedom every other kind of freedom is but a partial good. This sentiment speaks, also, of unbroken friendship between the two countries. May I say now, in a moment of calm and of reason, that with regard to the United States both our rulers and our people, and especially the most influential classes of our people, have greatly erred? Men here forget that, after all, we are but one nation having two governments, we are of the same noble and heroic race. Half the English family is on this side of the Atlantic in its ancient home, and the other half over the ocean (there being no room for them here) settled on the American continent. It is so with thousands of individual families throughout this country. No member of my family has emigrated to America for forty years past, and yet I have far more blood relations in the United States than I have within the limits of the United Kingdom; and that, I believe, is true of thousands in this country. And I assert this, that he is an enemy of our English race, and, indeed, an enemy of the human race, who creates any difficulty that shall interfere with the permanent peace and friendship of all the members of our great English-speaking family. One other sentence upon that point. No man will

dare to say that the people of the United States or the people of the United Kingdom are not in favor of peace. . . . But leaving for a moment—in fact, leaving altogether—the sentiment and the toast which have been submitted to us, you will permit me to turn more immediately to the purposes of this banquet only for a sentence or two. I rejoice very much at this banquet, because we are met to do honor to a man of rare qualities, who has conferred upon us—and, I believe, upon mankind—rare services. I have known Mr. Field for a good many years, and although, I dare say, to any sailor who may be here it is not much, to me it seems a good deal that Mr. Cyrus Field, in the prosecution of this great work (not being a sailor, always bear that in mind), has crossed the Atlantic more than forty times ; and he has, as you know, by an energy almost without example, by a courage nothing could daunt, by a faith that nothing could make to falter, and by sacrifices beyond estimation—for there are sacrifices that he has made I would not in his presence relate to this meeting—aided by discovery and by science and by capital, he has accomplished the grandest triumph which the science and the intellect of man have ever achieved. Soon after the successful laying of the cable I had an opportunity of referring to it in a speech spoken in the north of England, when I took the liberty of describing Mr. Cyrus Field as the Columbus of the nineteenth century; and may I not ask, when that cable was laid, when the iron hand grasped in the almost fathomless recesses of the ocean the lost and broken cable, if it be given to the spirits of great men in the eternal world, in their eternal life, to behold the great actions of our lives, how must the spirit of that grand old Genoese have rejoiced at the triumph of that hour, and at the new tie which bound the world he had discovered to the world to which but for him it might have been for ages to come unknown ! . . . I believe no man—not Cyrus Field himself—has ever been able to comprehend the magnitude of the great discovery, of the great blessing, to mankind which we have received through the instrumentality of him and his friends, the scientific men by whom he has been assisted. I say with the greatest sincerity that my heart is too full, when I look at this question, to permit me to speak of it in the manner in which I feel that I should speak. We all know that there are in our lives joys, and there are sometimes sorrows, that are too deep for utterance, and there are manifestations of

the goodness, and the wisdom, and the greatness of the Supreme which our modes of speech are utterly unable to describe. We can only stand, and look on, and wonder, and adore. But of the agency—the human agency—concerned we may more freely speak. I honor the great inventors. In their lifetime they seldom receive all the consideration to which they are entitled. . . . I honor Professor Wheatstone and Professor Morse and all those men of science who have made this great marvel possible; and I honor the gallant captain of that great ship, whose precious cargo, not landed in any port, but sunk in ocean's solitary depths, has brought measureless blessings to mankind; and I honor him, our distinguished (may I not say our illustrious?) guest of to-night, for, after all that can be said of invention, and of science, and of capital, it required the unmatched energy and perseverance and faith of Cyrus Field to bring to one grand completion the mightiest achievement which the human intellect, in my opinion, has ever accomplished."

Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe, in closing his speech, said:

"If the share I had in bygone transactions between the two countries is indifferent to you, as it may easily be, you will feel, nevertheless, with me how naturally the Atlantic cable and all its prospective advantages bring to mind that state of things which formerly estranged us from America and threatened the interruption of those friendly relations which so many motives of interest and sympathy concur in urging both parties to maintain and improve. Mr. Cyrus Field has called forth our present expressive tribute to his character and merits of the signal exertion he made, at so much hazard and self-sacrifice, to realize the grand conception of the cable. He crossed the Atlantic more than forty times in pursuit of that glorious object, and I, who have crossed it but twice, have learned thereby to appreciate the results, as well as the perils, of so immense an undertaking. Eternal honor to him, and also to those of our countrymen who, in concert with him, have enabled the two worlds to converse with each other."

M. Ferdinand de Lesseps said:

"Je viens d'être charge de vous entretenir des avantages

du télégraphe électrique entre les diverses parties du monde. Les hommes ont toujours cherché à créer et à perfectionner les moyens de communiquer entre eux. Réunir les peuples par des voies rapides et abrégées est un progrès veritablement chrétien ; car il nous permet de nous aimer et de nous aider les uns les autres pour nous rendre meilleurs et plus heureux. L'élément essentiel de ce progrès est la propagation de la pensée par la parole, par l'écriture, par l'imprimerie, par la presse périodique et journalière, enfin par la télégraphie électrique, merveilleuse invention moderne mettant au service de l'homme la force que les anciens donnaient pour emblème à la divinité ; et qui, au lieu de planer sur nos têtes en signe de menace, poursuit une marche bienfaisante jusque dans les profondeurs des mers. La télégraphie électrique est encore à son début et déjà elle enveloppe le monde. Son application la plus surprenante, celle qui a demandé le plus de courage et d'efforts persévérants, a été la communication instantanée entre l'Amérique et l'Europe. Honneur à Cyrus Field, qui a été le grand propagateur et fondateur de la télégraphie transatlantique ! Honneur à ses compagnons de travail et de victoire !"

The Duke of Argyll sent the following message to his Excellency Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, Washington :

"I am now surrounded by upwards of three hundred gentlemen and many ladies who have assembled to do honor to Mr. Cyrus Field for his acknowledged exertions in promoting telegraphic communication between the New and the Old World. It bids fair for the kindly influences of the Atlantic cable that its success should have brought together so friendly a gathering ; and in asking you to join our toast of 'Long life, health, and happiness to your most worthy countryman,' let me add a Highlander's wish — that England and America may always be found, in peace and in war, 'shoulder to shoulder.'"

Mr. Seward's answer from Washington was read during the evening :

"Your salutations to the President from the banqueting-hall at Willis's Rooms have been received. The dinner-hour

here has not arrived—it is only five o'clock; the sun is yet two hours high. When the dinner-hour arrives the President will accept your pledge of honor to our distinguished countryman, Cyrus W. Field, and will cordially respond to your Highland aspiration for perpetual union between the two nations."

And before the company separated the Duke of Argyll said:

"I hope you will allow me to read to you another thanks which I have received by telegraph from Miss Field, New York:

"'I thank you most sincerely for the kind words you have spoken of my father, causing me to feel that we are friends, although our acquaintance is thus made across the sea and in a moment of time.'"

This testimonial banquet afforded a congenial text for the newspapers of both countries, and some extracts follow from the comments of the London papers.

From the London *Times:*

"Mere knowledge is itself a great possession; but we want things done as well as known, and we are impelled by an irresistible instinct to honor the men who actually do them, or get them done. This is Mr. Cyrus Field's distinction. By general confession it is to him we owe it that the science of men like Faraday and Wheatstone was utilized, and that philosophers and sailors and capitalists and governments were all united to produce one great result. It is surprising even now to read his enumeration of the agencies which cooperated in the work. Scientific investigations above and beneath the sea, the survey of the Atlantic basin, the manufacture of the cables, the mechanical appliances for laying them, the skilful seamanship, the great ship, the enterprises of capitalists, the ability of directors, the resources of governments—'in a word, the unexampled combination of nautical, electrical, engineering, and executive resources'—all these were necessary to stretch that piece of wire from continent to continent. We may imagine what energy, determination, and skill were needed to set all these agents at work, and to maintain them in working order in spite of disappointments;

and it is as having been the principal cause of this perseverance and co-operation that Mr. Field received so handsome an acknowledgment the other evening."

From *The Daily News:*

"The name which the general estimate of the public—an estimate seldom erroneous in such matters—has associated with the idea of transatlantic telegraphy is that of Mr. Cyrus Field, the guest of last night's dinner. The credit of the undertaking is far too vast to be monopolized by any single name, and common justice, as well as regard for national honor, bids us remember that the material resources of the enterprise were due in the main to English energy, English wealth, and English perseverance. The organized power of an old country was required to accomplish an undertaking too immense to be successfully grasped by the not less powerful but less concentrated resources of a new community. Still, if the glory of the ultimate achievement rests with England, the credit of having conceived and initiated the enterprise must be ascribed to America. And of the American pioneers of the work, there is none who has labored so indefatigably as Mr. Cyrus Field. The distinguished guest deserves to be numbered among the 'representative men' of his own country. If you want to understand how it is that America has grown to be what she is, you must seek for an explanation in the fact that men of the Field type are not only to be found among her citizens, but are able to develop their peculiar powers after a fashion impossible in an old-fashioned country like our own."

From the *Morning Star:*

"Mr. Cyrus W. Field is too earnest and energetic a man, too completely devoted to great projects and great success, to have much of mere egotism left in him. A life so thoroughly absorbed in pursuits which belong to the business and benefit of the whole world can have little time for the indulgence of vanity. But one might well excuse a little self-gratulation and pride on the part of a guest entertained as Mr. Cyrus Field was at Willis's Rooms last night. Not often, certainly, is such a banquet given in England to a man who is neither a politician nor a soldier. . . . Mr. Field, when he glanced around that splendidly filled banquet-room

last night, may have felt but little personal pride in the well-merited honors he received. But he must have felt gratified at the evidence thus practically and brilliantly afforded that the public of civilized nations are at last trying to unlearn the fatal habit which made them so long ungrateful to some of their best benefactors.

"We never remember to have read of a public demonstration to any individual in London which had less of a sectarian or sectional character. The Duke of Argyll, one of the most advanced of our Liberal peers, one of the most enlightened of our scientific thinkers, was hardly more prominent in doing honor to Mr. Field than was Sir John Pakington, the steady-going Tory of the old, old school. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the great Elchi of Mr. Kinglake's delightful sensation romance, sat side by side with Mr. Bright, who denounced in such powerful and unsparing eloquence so much of Lord Stratford's policy and conduct during the Crimean war. Mr. Layard joined with Sir Stafford Northcote in the compliment to the guest. Two common sentiments animated the whole of the company—a company representing politics, science, literature, arts, and commerce—the sentiment of personal admiration for Mr. Field's labors and character, and that of cordial friendship towards the great people of whose indomitable energy he is so striking an illustration. . . . Much of the honor, of course, was entirely personal. It was tendered to Mr. Field because he individually had deserved it. Mr. Bright, in a few words, accurately described Mr. Field's position as regards the Atlantic telegraph. Other men may have thought of the project; other men may, for aught we know, have thought of it even before he did; other men may have mentally planned it out, and proposed schemes for its realization. . . . The idea is not exclusively Mr. Field's; nor is the success exclusively his. But assuredly his was the energy, the prodigious strength of will, the unconquerable perseverance, which forced the scheme upon the intellect, the activity, and the influence of England and America, and never desisted until the dream had become a reality. A slight and delicate allusion was made once or twice last night to the sacrifices Mr. Field had made, the responsibilities he had incurred, the risks he had run, to bring forward his darling scheme again and again after each new defeat and disaster. There are more men by far who could bear to make the sacrifices than men who could raise their heads as

Mr. Field did, undismayed after every defeat, full of new hope after each disaster. Certainly that glorious vitality of hope is one of the rarest as it is one of the grandest of human attributes. Mr. Field brought to the great project with which his life will be identified more than the genius of a discoverer—he brought the courage, the energy, the heart, and hope of a very conqueror. Therefore was his share in the work so unique; therefore did the company at Willis's Rooms last night do him special honor. But in honoring him they honored also his country. Better words, holier messages of peace and brotherhood, were never sent along a wire than those which thrilled last night through the depths of the Atlantic from the Englishmen around Mr. Field to the brethren of their race in America."

"ARGYLL LODGE, KENSINGTON, *July* 3, 1868.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—I am much obliged by your kind note. I assure you it gave me great pleasure to preside at your banquet. I would rather have my name associated with the Atlantic Telegraph than with any other undertaking of ancient or modern times.

"Yours very sincerely,

"ARGYLL."

"MORTIMER READING, *July* 2, 1868.

"*My dear Friend*,—I was exceedingly sorry that I was prevented from taking part, as I had intended, in doing honor to you last night. You know that in all that number of admirers there was not one whose feelings towards you were warmer than mine. Indeed, few of them could feel the personal gratitude which I feel to the author and the indomitable promoter of an enterprise the success of which will link me, though far away, to my English home.

"Ever yours sincerely,

"GOLDWIN SMITH."

"CASTLE-CONNELL BY LIMERICK,

"*July* 20, 1868.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—I saw by the papers that the great banquet given to you at Willis's Rooms passed off most successfully, and Mr. Bright, who has been staying a week with me, confirms even the most favorable accounts. I think you

may well be satisfied with the honors that have been paid you on both sides of the Atlantic, but should more be proffered you may readily receive them as deserved. . . .

"Very respectfully and truly yours,

"GEORGE PEABODY."

When he sailed for England, in February, Mr. Field had taken to Mr. Bright an invitation to visit this country, signed by many of his American friends, and ending with these words: "Your presence at this time would tend to strengthen the ties between your country and ours, and we beg leave to suggest a visit during the ensuing spring."

"TORQUAY, DEVON, *October* 13, 1868.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—Your letter has been sent on to me, and has followed me in my journey in Cornwall. . . . I rejoice at the patriotism of your countrymen, many of whom have gone or are going home to take part in the great election; and I hope most earnestly that the Republican candidates may be elected by a grand majority.

"In this country the elections seem likely to go strongly against the Tories; they deserve to be well beaten.

"As to the invitation from New York, I can say nothing except that I am deeply indebted to your friends for their kind invitation, and that I regret extremely that I have never yet been able to visit your country. I need not tell you how many are my engagements here, and how uncertain is the prospect of my being able to see the many kind friends I have in the States.

"I must ask you to thank the gentlemen who wrote to me, and to say that I am very grateful to them for their kind remembrance of me.

"I wish you a pleasant voyage and return. I almost envy you the ease with which, after your long experience, you cross the Atlantic.

"I shall wait with confidence, but not without anxiety, what the cable will bring us the day after your election. I see four States have their elections to-day, from which something may be judged of what is to come.

"I am, always very sincerely, your friend,

"JOHN BRIGHT."

November 2, 1868, in writing to a friend he says, "I returned home last Thursday in time to vote for General Grant."

On December 29, 1868, a banquet was given to Professor Morse, who in closing his speech said:

"I have claimed for America the origination of the modern telegraph system of the world. Impartial history, I think, will support the claim. Do not misunderstand me as disparaging or disregarding the labors and ingenious modifications of others in various countries employed in the same field of invention. Gladly, did time permit, would I descant upon their great and varied merits. Yet in tracing the birth and pedigree of the modern telegraph, 'American' is not the highest term of the series that connects the past with the present; there is at least one higher term, the highest of all, which cannot and must not be ignored. If not a sparrow falls to the ground without a definite purpose in the plans of infinite wisdom, can the creation of an instrumentality so vitally affecting the interests of the whole human race have an origin less humble than the Father of every good and perfect gift? I am sure I have the sympathy of such an assembly as is here gathered if, in all humility and in the sincerity of a grateful heart, I use the words of inspiration in ascribing honor and praise to Him to whom first of all and most of all it is pre-eminently due. 'Not unto us, not unto us, but to God be all the glory.'

"Not what hath man, but 'what hath God wrought.'"

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
"WASHINGTON, *January* 7, 1869.

"*Sir*,—Pursuant to the resolution of Congress of March 2, 1867, the President has caused to be prepared for presentation to you, in the name of the people of the United States, a gold medal, with suitable devices and inscriptions, in acknowledgment of your eminent services in the establishment of telegraphic communication by means of the Atlantic cable between the Old World and the New. This testimonial, together with an engrossed copy of the resolution referred to, is herewith transmitted to you by direction of the President. I am, sir, your obedient servant,

"WILLIAM H. SEWARD."

Two years had passed since this resolution was adopted and the medal ordered, and the reason for its not having been given before this time was a strange one. In 1868 he had received word that the medal would be presented to him on his going to Washington, but upon his arrival there he was asked not to name the subject. The medal had been shown at a meeting of the Cabinet and had disappeared. Another had been ordered, and would be sent to him as soon as possible. The mystery was not solved until 1874, when in London he received a cable message from Washington.

"The missing original Congressional gold medal, a duplicate of which was made and presented to you, has been found. Its value is about $600. Secretary Treasury wishes informally to know whether you wish to possess it. If so, it will be given to you on receipt of value."

Soon after his return home he was in Washington, and while there was told this story: One day a clerk in the Treasury Department asked the Secretary why Mr. Field had never received the medal ordered for him. When desired to explain his question, he answered that he had been directed to put the medal away *carefully* after the meeting of the Cabinet, and that he had not heard the subject mentioned since that day; neither had he known that the medal was sought for. And now when Mr. Field called for the "original medal" he was told that it had been given to the Mint in Philadelphia. A telegram was sent to the director, and only just in time, for already a hole had been drilled in it.

Mr. Varley wrote this letter on his visit to New

York, but it was over a year before the suggestions that he made were acted upon.

"Fifth Avenue Hotel,
"New York, *October* 6, 1868.

"*My dear Sir,*—I hope you will pardon me for addressing you upon the subject of the Atlantic circuits.

"I am a small shareholder in the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company, a larger in the Anglo-American and Atlantic Telegraph companies; and it is with deep regret that I see that the latter two companies are fighting instead of working.

"It seems as if they were re-enacting just the same farces that were performed when we were endeavoring to raise funds both for the 1865 and the 1866 cables. I venture unhesitatingly to assert that we should not have succeeded but for the indomitable energy and the excellent judgment of Mr. Cyrus Field.

"I do not believe the present attempt at an adjustment will end in any useful results unless some one like Mr. Cyrus Field, enjoying the confidence and personal regard of those interested on this side, as well as such men as Brassey, Hawkshaw, Fairbairne, Fowler, Gladstone, Bright, Whitworth, and others in Europe, go to England empowered to act on behalf of your company. The jealousies and conflicting interests existing between the directors on the other side prevent them from acting with that vigor and integrity of purpose so necessary to command success, and which qualities are possessed to so large an extent by Mr. Cyrus Field, to whom the world is mainly indebted for the Atlantic cables. He of all others is, in my opinion, the one most capable of effecting the settlement we are all so interested in. He succeeded in restoring public confidence, in harmonizing the disputants, and in raising the money when the enterprise had twice proved a failure, and had as often been virtually abandoned by its natural protectors. How much the more, then, will he succeed now when he reappears amongst his old supporters and his true friends, backed this time not by failure, but by triumphant success, and with all his predictions realized! . . .

"Very truly yours,
"Cromwell F. Varley.

"Peter Cooper, Esq., New York."

On January 20th Mr. Field sailed from New York in the steamship *Cuba* and joined his wife and two of his daughters, who were in Pau. He was in England early in the spring, and among the cable messages sent to him we find this, dated the 10th of May, which he was asked to forward to General Dix in Paris:

"Completion of Pacific Railway celebrated to-day by Te Deum in Trinity Church."

He was back in New York early in June, and almost immediately after his return his country-house at Irvington-on-the-Hudson was opened; this was the first summer that he passed there.

"IRVINGTON-ON-THE-HUDSON, *June* 24, 1869.

"*My dear Mr. Sumner*,—Many thanks for your letter of the 13th instant; it should have been answered at once, but it was sent to my house in Gramercy Park.

"I thank you for your letter to Secretary Fish. I do most sincerely hope that we shall soon have a better feeling between this country and England, and I know of no one that can do more to bring about this desirable result than yourself.

"You may be sure that I shall do all I can. I wish you would write our mutual friend, Mr. John Bright, frankly.

"I hope soon to have the pleasure of seeing you again and renewing our late conversation.

"With great respect I remain, my dear Mr. Sumner,

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

"NEW YORK, *August* 9, 1869.

"*My dear President Woolsey*,—I have this day read in the *New Englander* for July with great pleasure your very able article on the *Alabama* question, and I cannot help writing to thank you for it. I shall mail it Thursday to my friend, Mr. John Bright.

"With great respect,

"I remain, my dear President Woolsey,

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

"NEW YORK, *August* 9, 1869.

"*My dear Mr. Bright*,—Since my return from England I have seen many of our ablest men, including the President of the United States, the Secretary of State, Secretary of the Treasury, Senator Sumner, several other members of the Senate, and members of the House of Representatives, the Governors of several States, leading editors in New York, Philadelphia, Boston, and Washington, and I have found only one that advocated war with England.

"I am more than ever convinced that if the English government would send to Washington yourself, the Duke of Argyll, and Earl Granville as special ambassadors to act with the British minister, the whole controversy between England and America could be settled in a few months. Please give this matter your careful consideration. I send you by this mail the *New Englander* for July, containing an article on the *Alabama* question written by President Woolsey, of Yale College.

"With kind regards to your family and with great respect,

"I remain, my dear Mr. Bright,

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

"ROCHDALE, *August* 24, 1869.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—I am glad to have your letter, and note its contents with much interest. I do not see how your suggestion can be adopted at present.

"Whatever is done now towards a settlement must necessarily come from your side. We have done all we can. Your government sent an envoy with the unanimous assent of the Senate. He came avowedly with the object of arranging an existing difficulty. He made certain propositions on the part of his government. These were considered by our government, and finally were adopted and consented to. A convention was signed, including everything your minister had asked for, and this convention was rejected by your Senate. Who knows that it will not reject any other convention? If you have an envoy who has no power to negotiate, and an executive government which cannot ratify a treaty, where is the security for further negotiation? We cannot come to Washington and express our regret that Reverdy Johnson did not ask for more. We gave him all he

ARDSLEY, IRVINGTON-ON-HUDSON

(Home of Cyrus W. Field)

asked for, all that Mr. Seward asked for, all that the then President asked for. What could we have done, what can we now do more?

"It is clearly for your government to explain why the convention failed, and what, in their opinion, is now required from us. The civilized world, I am quite sure, will say that we are on a certain vantage-ground, having consented to all that was asked from us, the convention not having failed through our default.

"I could easily suggest a mode of settlement which all mankind, outside the two countries, would approve of; but how do I know what your government can do? If there is passion enough for Mr. Sumner to appeal to, or believers in his wild theories of international obligation, how can any settlement be looked for? There is abundant good feeling here to enable our government to do what is just, but no feeling that will permit of any voluntary humiliation of the country.

"Until something is known of what will content the powers that will meet in Washington in December next, I do not see what any mission from this to you would be likely to effect. I have read the article in the *New Englander*. It is moderate, and written in a good spirit. I do not know that there is anything in it that I could not freely indorse. Upon the basis of its argument there could be no difficulty in terminating all that is in dispute between the two countries. But the article is in answer to Mr. Sumner; and the question is, does your government, and will your Congress, go with Mr. Sumner or with the review article? And what view will your people take?

"I write all this privately to you. It is not from a Cabinet minister, but from an old friend of yours, who is a member of the English Parliament, and who has taken some interest in the affairs of your country. You will consider what I say, therefore, as in no degree expressing any opinion but my own. I have abstained from writing or speaking in public on the subject of the dispute. I could say something to the purpose probably if I thought men on your side were in a mood to listen and to think calmly. But after what has happened in connection with the convention I think we can only wait for some intimation from your side.

"There is a good opinion existing here with regard to your government, and especially as regards your Secretary of

State. I hope he may have the honor of assisting with a wise moderation to the settlement of the disputes on which so much has been said and written and so little done. . . .

"Believe me always sincerely your friend,

"JOHN BRIGHT."

He answered this letter on September 14th:

"I regret Mr. Sumner's speech and his course about the *Alabama* claims more than I can express, and shall do all I can to counteract the effect of his actions, and you can help me, I think, very much, if you will take the trouble to write your views fully. . . . I am anxious to do all in my power to keep good feeling between England and America."

And on November 1st he wrote again to Mr. Bright:

"I do hope and pray that all matters in dispute between England and America will be honorably settled, and I felt encouraged when I read the sentence in your letter, 'I feel sure that some more successful attempt at settlement cannot be far off.'"

Dean Stanley's words, spoken at the breakfast given to him by the Century Club on his visit to New York in 1878, describe Mr. Field's life during these years:

"The wonderful cable, on which it is popularly believed in England that my friend and host Mr. Cyrus W. Field passes his mysterious existence, appearing and reappearing at one and the same moment in London and New York."

CHAPTER XIV

INTERNATIONAL POLITICS—RAPID TRANSIT

(1870–1880)

THE journey to England in December, 1869, was taken in order, if possible, to effect the consolidation of the Anglo-American and the Atlantic Cable companies; this was done, the latter losing its name and being absorbed in the other. Mr. Field also made a working arrangement between the Anglo-American Telegraph Company, the French Cable Company, and the New York, Newfoundland, and London Company, and a division of revenue was arranged between the three companies.

He returned to his home in February, and he was in Washington in March, and while there had a talk with Mr. Sumner on the settlement of the *Alabama* claims.

The New York *Herald* of March 22d says:

"Mr. Field proposes that the United States shall name three eminent persons, crowned heads, as arbitrators, from whom Great Britain shall select one, and his decision of the case shall be binding on both parties. Or that Great Britain shall name the arbitrators, and that the United States shall make the selection of the fated individuals. Mr. Field had a long conference yesterday with Mr. Sumner upon the subject. The latter does not favor the proposition. With all his respect for royalty, he does not think the United States will get a fair show from any of the crowned heads of Europe.

He is opposed to all sorts of arbitration in this matter, because he considers it beneath the dignity of our government to submit to anything of the kind."

Fourteen months later a treaty had been made and was before the Senate of the United States.

On the evening of May 23, 1871, Mr. Field gave a dinner to Her Britannic Majesty's High Commissioners. The Marquis of Ripon said in his speech:

"It is sufficient for me to say that I believe—aye, I think that I may say that I know—that it is an honest treaty, that it has been the result of an honest endeavor to meet the just claims of both countries. I do not doubt that if this treaty had been written exclusively in London or exclusively in Washington it would have contained different provisions from those now found in it. The treaties which are not compromises, which represent only one side, can be dictated only under the shadow of a victorious army. These are not the treaties, these are not the conventions, that are made between free and equal people."

Before the evening closed the Marquis of Ripon said that he wished to propose the health of the host of the evening, and then added:

"He trusted that both branches of the late commission had done their share. . . but far greater credit was due to the little wire which tied the two nations so close together."

He had written to Mr. Field two weeks before from Washington:

"I am delighted to hear that you are inclined to look with favor upon our work. I believe the treaty to be equally fair and honorable to both countries; and if it is to be confirmed by the Senate it will, I trust, lay the foundation of a firm and lasting friendship between the two nations."

On May 18th Professor Goldwin Smith wrote:

"No doubt you rejoice, as I do, in the treaty. I suppose it is safe."

Thirteen years later the Marquis of Ripon wrote, expressing regret that he would not be able to dine with his host of 1871, and added:

"Also because I might thus have had an opportunity of bearing my testimony to the very important part which the telegraph cable played in the negotiations for the treaty of Washington. If it had not been for the existence of the cable, those negotiations must have been protracted in a manner which might have been very injurious to their success."

And at the same time Lord Iddesleigh, who as Sir Stafford Northcote had served as a member of the commission, wrote of the use of the Atlantic cable during the Washington negotiations:

"There can be no doubt that it was a main agent in the matter. We usually met our American colleagues at midday, and we were by that time in possession of the views of our home government as adopted by their Cabinet in the afternoon of the same day."

At a dinner given by Mr. Field in London on Thanksgiving Day, November 28, 1872, Mr. Gladstone said:

"The union of the two countries means, after all, the union of the men by whom they are inhabited; and among the men by whom they are inhabited there are some whose happy lot it has been to contribute more than others to the accomplishment of what I will venture to call that sacred work. And who is there, gentlemen, of them all that has been more marked, either by energetic motion or by happy success in that great undertaking, than your chairman, who has gathered us round his hospitable board to-night? His business has been to unite these two countries by a telegraphic wire; but, gentlemen, he is almost a telegraphic wire himself. With the exception of the telegraphic wire, there is not, I believe, any one who has so frequently passed anything between the two countries. I am quite certain there is no man who, often as he has crossed the ocean, has more

weightily been charged upon every voyage with sentiments of kindness and good-will, of which he has been the messenger between the one and the other people."

It is appropriate here to introduce a note from Mr. Beecher of May 7, 1870:

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—On Friday noon, as I sat writing in the *Christian Union* office, about twelve of the clock, it suddenly flashed across me that I had engaged to breakfast with you at nine of the morning, alas! and have only to say in excuse that I forgot.

"Ordinarily that would be an aggravation, for it would argue indifference; but in a man who forgets, he is grieved to say, funerals, weddings, and social engagements; who forgets what he reads, what he knows, it ought not to be considered as a specific sin so much as a generic infirmity. I pray you forgive me, and *invite* me again! Then see if I forget.

"I am very truly yours,
"HENRY WARD BEECHER."

It was about this time that Mr. Field's thoughts were turned to the possibility of laying a cable across the Pacific, and in that way carrying out his favorite project of completing the circuit of the globe.

In writing on April 22, 1870, he says:

"I enclose a memorial and bill before Congress in regard to a submarine cable from California to China and Japan."

On April 23d:

"If I obtain (as I hope) my telegraph bill, I propose that the Pacific Submarine Telegraph Company make an agreement, offensive and defensive, with the submarine lines from England to China *via* India. Our cable would give an alternate route from China to England, and I would suggest that we have a joint office in China, and that parties there have the option of sending by either line; and in case one line should be down, messages should be immediately forwarded by the other."

"*August* 20, 1870.

"At the request of prominent members of the United States government we have decided to adopt the following route for the Pacific cable :

San Francisco to Sandwich Islands....	2,080	miles.
Sandwich Islands to Medway Island...	1,140	"
Medway Island to Yokohama.....	2,260	"
Yokohama to Shang-Hai.....	1,035	"
	6,515	"

"Medway Island is the new coaling station of the steamers between California and Japan."

He writes to Captain Sherard Osborn in August, 1870 :

"In your letter of 10th June you state the total length required for the Pacific cable as 7842 nautical miles, and give the price for the whole, complete, as £2,900,000 sterling. This is at the rate of over £382 9*s.* per nautical mile."

From a letter written on January 21, 1871:

"It is uncertain what Congress will do with regard to the Pacific telegraph."

On the 13th of June, 1871, he sailed from New York as one of the deputation from the American branch of the Evangelical Alliance, commissioned to wait on His Majesty the Emperor of Russia in behalf of religious liberty for all his subjects.

It was upon his return to England that he wrote the following letter to the Grand Duke Constantine, and the one of September 19th on his return to New York :

"London, 11*th August*, 1871.

"To His Imperial Highness the Grand Duke Constantine :

"*Sir*,—With this I have the honor to enclose a memorial addressed to His Majesty the Emperor of Russia respecting the establishment of a submarine telegraph communication

between the west coast of America and the eastern shores of Russia, China, etc.

"I shall esteem it a great favor if your Imperial Highness will be so good as to forward the memorial to His Majesty, with any observations on the subject which may be thought desirable.

"With respect to the gentlemen mentioned in the memorial as prepared to join me in the enterprise, I may explain that they are among the very first merchants and capitalists of the United States. . . . As I am leaving for the United States this evening, my address will be Gramercy Park, New York. I would express my sincere thanks for the great kindness shown to myself by your Imperial Highness, and for the interest you have taken in the subject I have so much at heart.

"I beg to subscribe myself,

"With great respect,

"Your most obedient servant,

"CYRUS W. FIELD.

"'*To His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Russia:*

"'The memorial of Cyrus West Field, a citizen of the United States of America, respectfully thereto,

"'That having taken an active part in the establishment of electric telegraph communication across the Atlantic Ocean between America and Europe, and having been also interested in the laying of the existing submarine telegraph lines between Europe and the East, he is now desirous of submitting to your Majesty a project for completing the electric telegraph circle round the globe by uniting by submarine cables the western coast of America with the eastern shores of your Majesty's dominions, and with China or Japan, or both, as may be found most expedient.

"'Having regard to the complete success, both scientific and practical, of the submarine telegraph cables now working, which are in the aggregate about 40,000 miles in length, your memorialist deems it wholly unnecessary to enlarge on the perfection attained in the manufacture of telegraph cables, or the facility and certainty with which they are laid in all parts of the world.

"'Experience has proved that submarine telegraph cables can readily be recovered and repaired in case of accident, so that there is practically no limit to the length of line which

may be employed or the depth of the water in which they may with perfect safety be submerged.

"'Memorialist is aware of the strong desire existing in the United States of America for the establishment of a telegraph cable across the Pacific Ocean in order to the furtherance of commercial interests and to the strengthening of the friendly relations which have for so many years existed between the United States and your Imperial Majesty's government.

"'From communications which memorialist has had with the government of the United States and with many leading members of Congress, he is able to say with confidence that both the government and the legislature take a deep interest in the subject, and that, as memorialist believes, they will readily join with your Majesty in making such arrangements as may be found necessary to carry out the enterprise.

"'Memorialist has made diligent inquiry from the persons best able to advise with respect to the practicability of uniting the two great continents by telegraphic cable, and he has received most satisfactory assurances on the subject.

"'The proposed line would be about 6000 miles in length, and would be made in at least two lengths, landing at one or more of the islands of the Pacific Ocean.

"'From this point the line would extend on the one hand to Russian territory, where it would be connected with the imperial system of land lines, and on the other hand it would run to the western coast of the United States, joining there the American wires, and thus give direct communication between Russia and the whole continent of America, and, by means of the cables now laid, with every important telegraph line in the world.

"'Your Majesty will not fail to appreciate the importance and value of such a communication to Russia as well as to the United States of America.

"'It would be an act of presumption on the part of memorialist to affect to point out to your Majesty the advantages of the line in its international and political aspect. The cost of the line cannot be ascertained until the route is definitely settled, but it will be manifest that for such an undertaking the very best description of cable must be used.

"'From the best information which could be obtained, and

from the experience of existing lines, memorialist is led to believe that for some years such a line would not in itself be remunerative as a commercial speculation, although there would doubtless be a large amount of business passing through it; and, further, that having regard to the risks necessarily incident to so great a work, it is and will be impossible to raise the capital required for establishing the line without material aid from the governments directly interested.

"'Memorialist is therefore led to look to your Majesty and the United States government for assistance in carrying out this great undertaking, and, having taken counsel of his associates in former telegraphic enterprises as to the best means of effecting the desired object in the shortest time, he respectfully submits to your Majesty the following project:

"'1. That the proposed Pacific telegraph line should be established by a company formed by responsible persons experienced in telegraphic business, under the sanction and supervision of your Majesty's government and the government of the United States of America.

"'2. That the respective governments should each appoint a permanent director of the company.

"'3. That the course of the line, its termini and stations, and other needful arrangements be determined under the joint approval of the official directors representing the two governments.

"'4. That each government should guarantee for twenty-five years interest at three per cent. per annum on the cost of the line, the net receipts for each year (after providing for maintenance and repairs) being applied pro rata in relief of the guarantees.

"'5. That one-half net profits above six per cent. per annum be set apart as a sinking fund for return of capital, and the balance divided equally between the stockholders and the government.

"'6. That at the end of twenty-five years of guarantee the company shall retain the cable and other property, but without any exclusive right.

"'Memorialist believes that with such assistance as is indicated above the cables could be made and laid within three years.

"'The following eminent citizens of the United States have expressed their willingness to join memorialist in this important enterprise:

"'Peter Cooper, Prof. S. F. B. Morse,
Moses Taylor, Dudley Field,
Marshall O. Roberts, Wm. H. Webb,
Wilson G. Hunt, Darius Ogden Mills.

"'Memorialist now humbly seeks your Majesty's approval of the above project, believing that if so approved the government of the United States will give their concurrence, and that the work will be speedily accomplished.

"'CYRUS W. FIELD,
"'of New York.'"

"GRAMERCY PARK,
"NEW YORK, 19*th September*, 1871.

"*Sir*,—Referring to my personal interviews with you, and to my letter of 11th ultimo, in which I enclosed a memorial to His Majesty the Emperor of Russia respecting the establishment of a submarine telegraph cable between Russia and the United States of America, I now beg respectfully to submit to your Imperial Highness the following modifications of the propositions contained in that memorial, which I think will commend themselves to your good judgment:

"1. The proposed guarantee of three per cent. *not* to commence until the day the cable is completed and in successful working order.

"2. The amount of capital guaranteed *not* to exceed £3,000,000.

"3. The company to bind itself not to kill seals, nor to deal in furs on any portion of Russian territory.

"4. The cable not to be landed on the island of Saghalien.

"5. In the event of any dispute arising between the cable company and any subject of His Imperial Majesty, the question to be referred to the Russian courts. In disputes between the cable company and American citizens, the courts of the United States to have sole jurisdiction.

"May I respectfully solicit your Imperial Highness to take these proposed modifications into your consideration, and, should they meet with your approval, I would beg the favor of your laying them before His Majesty the Emperor, with such suggestions as may seem to you advisable.

"It is important that I should know the views of His Imperial Majesty's government at the earliest moment, as the

Congress of the United States meets on the first Monday in December.

"I beg again to express my sincere thanks for the great kindness shown to myself by your Imperial Highness, and for the interest you have taken in the subject I have so much at heart.

"I have the honor to subscribe myself,
"With great respect,
"Your Imperial Highness's most obedient servant,
"CYRUS W. FIELD."

In January, 1872, he was again in Russia, but after that time there appears to be no mention made of that government's taking any interest in a Pacific cable, and it is only possible to give bits of correspondence in connection with this project, to which he gave so much of his time and thought.

On the 27th of November, 1876, he wrote:

"I strongly advise that the Pacific cable be landed a few miles south of San Francisco, at a spot which I selected two years ago. There is a most excellent sandy beach, and the cable could be easily connected with the existing telegraph lines across the continent."

"*July* 11, 1878.

"When the Hawaiian government fulfil their promise to me in regard to landing cables on their shores, the question of a Pacific submarine telegraph may be entertained by me. Until then I certainly shall do nothing towards the accomplishment of the enterprise *via* the Sandwich Islands."

"HAWAIIAN LEGATION, *March* 10, 1879.

"*Sir*,—The twenty-fifth anniversary of the formation of the company for laying the Atlantic cable seems an appropriate occasion for giving an impulse to the great work of extending a cable across the Pacific.

"I am sure that you will not be satisfied with anything less than a cable round the world.

"The Hawaiian Islands have a very central position for

the navigation of the North Pacific. They are a great resort for the naval and mercantile marine of the commercial countries.

"His Majesty the King has long realized the great importance of a submarine cable to his kingdom, as well as to all nations whose vessels and citizens visit there, and has authorized me, by advice of his Cabinet, to grant you, your associates and assigns, the exclusive privilege of landing a submarine cable or cables on any of the Hawaiian Islands, and for using the same for connection with the United States, or any other country, and crossing any or all of the islands, and this for the period of twenty-five years.

"Any land which you may find necessary to have for any of these purposes will be furnished by the government free of expense to you, not intended to include land for offices or houses.

"It is to be understood that if you do not within five years begin the construction of the cable necessary to connect the islands with the United States, and establish the connection within ten years, this grant is to cease.

"The King and Cabinet, having the greatest confidence in your ability and energy, anticipate the completion of the cable to the islands at an early day.

"I have the honor to be, sir,
"With great respect,
"Your obedient servant,
"ELISHA H. ALLEN,

"His Hawaiian Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary."

It was on the evening of the 10th of March, 1879, that he said:

"One thing only remains which I still hope to be spared to see, and in which to take a part: the laying of a cable from San Francisco to the Sandwich Islands . . . and from thence to Japan, by which the island groups of the Pacific may be brought into communication with the continents on either side—Asia and America—thus completing the circuit of the globe."

Two months later this note was sent:

"New York, *May* 17, 1879.

"*Dear Judge Allen,* — I sail for Europe on Wednesday next, the 21st instant, and shall be absent five weeks from this city. During my visit there I shall confer with my friends in regard to the Pacific cable, and I am willing to head a subscription list with my own subscription of one hundred thousand dollars.

"I shall be happy to confer with you on my return to this country.

"I have had a bill introduced into Congress granting permission to land and operate cables in the United States, which I hope will pass during this session.

"With great respect,

"I remain, dear Judge Allen,

"Very truly your friend,

"Cyrus W. Field."

To follow his steps more closely, it is best to turn back to the fall of 1871. It was on October 10th that he cabled to London:

"A great fire has been raging in Chicago for the last two days, and more than 100,000 persons are homeless and destitute of food, shelter, and clothing. Five square miles in heart of Chicago utterly destroyed. Loss between two and three hundred millions. All principal business houses, banks, and hotels destroyed. Could not you, Captain Hamilton, and Mr. Rate call upon the large banking-houses connected with America, such as Morgan, Baring, Jay Cooke, Morton, Brown, Shipley, and others, and endeavor to organize a relief committee for the purpose of rendering the assistance that is so much needed? The large cities of the United States are acting nobly in this fearful calamity that has befallen Chicago, and the citizens subscribe liberally."

The cablegrams that he received and forwarded on this occasion were numberless. Those that follow were sent by Mr. Mason, the Mayor of Chicago:

"We are sorely afflicted, but our spirit is not broken."

"God bless the noble people of London."

"Receive our warmest blessing for your most noble response to our stricken city. It was received by our committee in tears."

"Your generosity defies space, as these wonderful gifts have been flashed to us from all parts of the earth. We are lifted from our desolation. The arm of the civilized world is thrown around us. Heaven bless you for this needed help and for the language of encouragement and deep love which it speaks to an afflicted people."

"Our people, lifted from despair by this regal aid, are to day in the work of restoration, full of hope. We read in these gifts the determination of the universal world that we shall go forward."

Mr. Field received an official invitation from the Italian government, and he was also the representative of the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company, to attend the Triennial Telegraphic Convention of representatives from the various governments and telegraph companies of the world appointed to meet in Rome in December, 1871.

On the 4th of that month Professor Morse wrote:

"I have wished for a few calm moments to put on paper some thoughts respecting the doings of the great telegraphic convention to which you are a delegate.

"The telegraph has now assumed such a marvellous position in human affairs throughout the world, its influences are so great and important in all the varied concerns of nations, that its efficient protection from injury has become a necessity. It is a powerful advocate for universal peace. Not that, of itself, it can command a 'Peace, be still' to the angry waves of human passions, but that, by its rapid interchange of thought and opinion, it gives the opportunity of explanations to acts and to laws which, in their ordinary wording, often create doubt and suspicion.

"Were there no means of quick explanation it is readily seen that doubt and suspicion, working on the susceptibilities of the public mind, would engender misconception, ha-

tred, and strife. How important, then, that in the intercourse of nations there should be the ready means at hand for prompt correction and explanation!

"Could there not be passed in the great international convention some resolution to the effect that, in whatever condition, whether of peace or war between nations, the telegraph should be deemed a sacred thing, to be by common consent effectually protected both on the land and beneath the waters?

"In the interest of human happiness, of the 'Peace on earth' which, in announcing the advent of the Saviour, the angels proclaimed with 'good will to men,' I hope that the convention will not adjourn without adopting a resolution asking of the nations their united, effective protection to this great agent of civilization."

This telegram was sent from Rome on December 28th:

"Telegraphic conference to-day, after a long debate, by a unanimous vote, adopted Mr. Cyrus Field's proposition to recommend the different governments represented at the conference to enter into a treaty to protect submarine wires in war as well as peace, and recommended that no government should grant any right to connect its country with another without the joint consent of the countries proposed to be connected."

In speaking of this convention he said:

"It represented twenty-one countries, six hundred millions of people, and twenty six different languages."

The proposal of Professor Morse was so obviously in the interest of peace and humanity that it may seem that its adoption was a matter of course. In fact, however, the opposition to it was at first so strong and general that it would have been defeated but for the personal exertions of Mr. Field in its behalf, and his own narrative of how the adoption was brought about is so interesting as to de-

serve being given in full. In his report, dated Rome, January 14, 1872, to the directors of the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company, he said:

"The International Telegraph Conference adjourned this afternoon after a session of six weeks and three days. . . .

"The conference opened on Friday morning, December 1st, but I did not arrive here till the 20th ultimo. On my arrival I was very sorry to learn that the representative from Norway had on the 4th of December proposed to the conference that they should recommend to their different governments to enter into a treaty to protect submarine cables in war as well as peace, and that his proposition had met with such opposition that he had withdrawn it, as he was sure it could not pass. As soon as I got all the facts, I determined my course. It was to get personally acquainted with every delegate and urge my views upon him before bringing them before the conference. Finally, on Thursday, the 28th ultimo, I presented my views in a carefully prepared argument to the conference. Every single member was in his seat, and finally, after a long discussion, in which there were forty-nine separate speeches, my propositions were carried without a dissenting voice. The representatives of nine governments, although personally in favor of it, were not willing to take the responsibility of voting without positive instructions from their governments, so they simply abstained from voting.

"The Minister of Foreign Affairs of Italy, Visconte Venosta, will prepare a circular and send it to the different governments, inviting them to enter into an international treaty to protect submarine cables in time of war.

"I shall leave here to-morrow morning for New York *via* Vienna, St. Petersburg, Berlin, Paris, and London. In each of these cities I hope to persuade the American minister to help on this treaty, which I believe will add much to the security of submarine telegraph property."

Soon after he reached London he received this note from Mr. Gladstone; he refers, doubtless, to the letter already given in this memoir, setting forth the view he entertained, during the early part

of the civil war, of the hopelessness of endeavoring to restore the Union by arms. It had not, however, been published in 1872, nor has it appeared until the publication of this volume.

"11 Carlton House Terrace,
"*February* 10, 1872.

"*Dear Mr. Cyrus Field,*—Will you kindly refer me, if you can, to a letter of mine, I think addressed to you respecting my declaration in 1862 that the leaders of the South had made a nation—as to its date, and, if possible, without inconvenience, as to any publication in which I might find it, though probably the date will suffice?

"Believe me,
"Very faithfully yours,
"W. E. Gladstone."

Mr. Field was in London during the excitement caused by the claims for indirect damages which were to be put forward by the American agents at Geneva. These letters refer to that controversy:

"House of Commons,
"London, *March* 1, 1872.

"*Dear Mr. Field,*—As I hear, with regret, that you are detained here by illness, I take the liberty, as an old acquaintance, of asking whether you cannot do something in your compulsory leisure to help our countries in this untoward business as to the case.

"If you, who are so well known here, believe your government to be in the right, and that they never did waive, or meant to waive, the claim for indirect damages, and if you will make this statement publicly here, in any manner you please, it would certainly go far to induce me, and I think most of the other public men who were strong Unionists during your civil war, to advocate the submission of the whole case as it stands to the Geneva board. On the other hand, if you cannot do this, I really think we may ask for your testimony on the other side.

"If you do not see your way to taking any action in the

matter, pray excuse this note, for which my apology must be that this is no time for any of us who are likely to get a hearing to keep silence.

"I am always yours very truly,
"THOMAS HUGHES."

He thanked Mr. Hughes for his "kind note," and at the same time gave to him the letter he had written to Mr. Colfax on February 24th, and this letter Mr. Hughes sent to the *Times:*

"LONDON, *24th February*, 1872.

"*My dear Mr. Colfax*,—Having read this morning a brief telegraphic summary of the speech which you delivered at Brooklyn on Washington's Birthday, I feel constrained to address you on the subject upon which you have spoken with so much emphasis. I refer to the Treaty of Washington. I share your opinion that neither nation will dare, in the face of civilization, to destroy the treaty; but nevertheless the crisis is a grave one. It therefore behooves every one who can assist to bring about a better understanding on the points of difference between the two countries to make his contribution to that end. This is my apology for addressing you.

"The grave misunderstanding which has arisen between Great Britain and the United States is due to the widely different manner in which the Treaty of Washington has been from the outset interpreted by the two nations. I have not met a single person on this side of the Atlantic who expresses any desire "to back out" of the treaty, or refuse the fulfilment of any one of the obligations which it is believed to impose; nay, more, my conviction is that if the British people were satisfied that the principle of referring vague and indefinite claims to arbitration had somehow or other crept into the treaty, they yet would, while passing emphatic votes of censure on their representatives at Washington, at the same time never dream of calling back the pledge which Lord Ripon and his colleagues had given on their behalf.

"The excitement which followed the publication of the American case was occasioned by the belief—universal among all classes of the English people—that their own interpretation of the treaty was the right one, and that indeed no other

interpretation had ever been or would be given to it. It is desirable that Americans should remember this fact—that until the publication of the American case nobody on this side of the water had the remotest idea that the Washington Treaty contemplated more than arbitration with reference to the direct losses inflicted by the *Alabama* and other Confederate cruisers which escaped from British ports during our civil war. This is not a matter of surmise ; it is demonstrable on the clearest evidence. I therefore contend that whether the public sentiment of England be well founded or not, its existence is so natural that even if we Americans are wholly in the right we ought to make every allowance for it—in fact, treat it with generous forbearance.

"So early as June 12th last, when Lord Russell, in moving a resolution for the rejection of the treaty, charged the Americans with having made no concessions, Lord Granville retorted by pointing to the abandonment of the claim for consequential damages. 'These were pretensions,' he said, 'which might have been carried out under the former arbitration, but they entirely disappear under the limited reference.' There could be no mistake as to his meaning, because in describing the aforesaid 'pretensions' he quoted the strong and explicit language which Mr. Fish had employed. We are bound to believe that Lord Granville spoke in perfect good faith, especially as the American minister was present during the debate, and sent the newspaper verbatim report of it to his own government by the ensuing mail. When the debate took place the ratification of the treaty had not been exchanged. If Lord Granville was in error, why did not General Schenck correct him ?

"On the same occasion the Marquis of Ripon, also replying to Lord Russell's taunt, remarked that 'so far from our conduct being a constant course of concession, there were, as my noble friend behind me [Earl Granville] has said, numerous occasions on which it was our duty to say that the proposals made to us were such as it was impossible for us to think of entertaining.' This, also, was understood to refer to the indirect claims.

"Turning to the debate which took place in the House of Commons on the 4th of August, one searches in vain for any remark in the speeches of Mr. Gladstone, Sir Stafford Northcote, or Sir Roundell Palmer which indicated any suspicion that the *Alabama* claims had assumed the portentous char-

acter which now attaches to them. The doubt which Lord Cairns at one time entertained had been set at rest by the ministerial explanations made at the time in the House of Lords, and not a single argument advanced in the Lower House, either in support of or in opposition to the treaty, touched upon the question of these claims. Even Mr. Baillie Cochrane, the well-known Conservative member, who denounced the treaty on all sorts of grounds, and whose avowed object was to pick as many holes in it as possible, was unable to allege that England had consented to an arbitration which might involve her in indefinite liabilities.

"Sir Stafford Northcote, in the course of his humorous speech — a speech instinct with good feeling towards the United States—said that 'a number of the claims under the convention which was not adopted [the Johnson-Clarendon Treaty] were so vague that it would have been possible for the Americans to have raised a number of questions which the commissioners were unwilling to submit to arbitration. They might have raised the question with regard to the recognition of belligerency, with regard to constructive damages arising out of the recognition of belligerency, and a number of other matters which this country could not admit. But if honorable gentlemen would look to the terms of the treaty actually contracted they would see that the commissioners followed the subjects very closely by making a reference only to a list growing out of the acts of particular vessels, and in so doing shut out a large number of claims which the Americans had previously insisted upon, but which the commissioners had prevented from being raised before the arbitrators.' All this points unmistakably to the definite and limited character of the claims which, in the judgment of the English negotiators, were alone to be submitted to arbitration.

"It seems to me that Judge Williams, in the speech he made at the banquet I had the honor to give to the British High Commissioners in New York, expressed sentiments which can only be similarly construed. 'Many persons,' he said, 'no doubt, will be dissatisfied with their [the Joint High Commissioners'] labors; but to deal with questions so complicated, involving so many conflicting interests, so as to please everybody, is a plain impossibility; but in view of the irritation which the course of Great Britain produced in this country during our late rebellion, and in view of the one-sided and generally exaggerated statements of our case made to the

people, the American commissioners consider themselves quite fortunate that what they have done has met with so much public favor in all parts of the country and among men of all political parties.'

"That true friend of America, the Duke of Argyll, speaking in the Upper House, was equally emphatic. 'The great boon we have secured by this treaty,' he said, 'is this: that for the future the law of nations, as between the two greatest maritime states in the world, is settled in regard to this matter, and that for this great boon we have literally sacrificed nothing except the admission that we are willing to apply to the case of the *Alabama* and that of other vessels those rules, I do not say of international law, but of international comity, which we have ourselves over and over again admitted.' It is impossible that the duke would have expressed himself in language so hopeful and so contented if behind 'the case of the *Alabama* and that of other vessels' he had seen looming up the colossal demands which were originally embodied in Senator Sumner's memorable oration.

"The views thus put forward sank deep into the public mind, and the treaty was accepted and ratified by popular opinion on this basis. General Schenck, several months after the delivery of the above speeches, in addressing a Lord Mayor's banquet at the Guildhall, bade the English ministry and Lord Ripon 'congratulate themselves upon the success with which they have endeavored to bring about friendly relations between the United States and Great Britain.'

"People here ask how he could congratulate the British government if he knew all the while that their construction of the treaty, which was to cement the friendship of the two countries, fatally differed from the construction put upon it by the government at Washington.

"I have not given my own but the English view of the matter. When such momentous issues are at stake—when a false move on the diplomatic board may endanger the peace of two kindred nations—it is absolutely necessary that our people should know what is the English side in this controversy. The first duty of a loyal American citizen is to ascertain the whole truth, and not by ignorance or obstinacy to commit himself to a wrong course.

"Many hard words have been lately spoken and written about Mr. Gladstone. I therefore feel it incumbent upon me to bear my testimony to the large and statesmanlike view of

American affairs which he has taken for several years past, and to the cordial good feeling he has shown towards our country since he has been at the head of the present government. In spite of temporary misunderstanding, I will continue to hope that the Treaty of Washington will bear the fruit which he anticipated ; that, to quote his own eloquent words in the House of Commons on the 4th of August, that treaty will do much 'towards the accomplishment of the great work of uniting the two countries in the ties of affection where they are already bound by the ties of interest, of kindred, of race, and of language, thereby promoting that strong and lasting union between them which is in itself one of the main guarantees for the peace of the civilized world.'

"With great respect I remain,

"My dear Mr. Colfax,

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

Mr. Bright wrote to him at this time :

"This trouble about the treaty is very unfortunate. I think your letter admirable, and I hope it will do good in the States, where, I presume, it will be published. I confess I am greatly surprised at the 'case' to be submitted to the Geneva tribunal. There is too much of what we call 'attorneyship' in it, and too little of 'statesmanship.' It is rather like a passionate speech than a thoughtful state document. And what a folly to offer to a tribunal claims which cannot be proved. No facts and no figures can show that the war was prolonged by the mischief of the pirate ships ; and surely what cannot be proved by distinct evidence cannot be made the subject of an award. This country will not go into a court to ask for an award which, if against it, it will never accept. An award against it in the matter of the indirect claims will never be paid, and therefore the only honest course is to object now before going into court. Has the coming Presidential election or nomination anything to do with this matter ? Or is Mr. Sumner's view of the dispute dominant in Washington ? I should have thought your government might have said : 'We will not press the claims objected to before the tribunal, but we shall retain them in our "case" as historic evidence of our sense of magnitude of the grievance of which we complain.'

"This, I dare say, would have satisfied our government

and people, and practically it would have satisfied every reasonable man in the States. To such as would not be content with it, friendship and peace would, in the nature of things, seem to be denied."

Soon after his return home he received the following letter, and returned the answer to that of Mr. Bright:

"WASHINGTON, 1512 H Street, *29th March.*

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—I cannot tell you how grieved I have been at the difficulty which has arisen respecting the Washington Treaty.

"I do not think that anything would have induced me to accept the appointment which brought me here but the pride I felt in taking a part, however humble, in the execution of a treaty which I thought the glory of the age and which seemed to me so full of promise to all civilized nations.

"I cannot think with patience of all our hopes being dashed to the ground by what Bright truly describes as a 'passionate speech,' followed by a claim utterly extravagant, from which the party making it never expected to get a farthing.

"I confess that I should not have been afraid to go to arbitration upon it, but I see the difficulty which any government would have in justifying themselves to their people in leaving it to any five persons to say whether a fine of two hundred millions should be inflicted on them.

"You have done your part excellently, but why do not others raise their voices against this tremendous folly which is not unlikely, sooner or later, to lead us into war?

"I fully believe that both governments are very anxious to accommodate matters, but I confess that I do not see how that accommodation is to be brought about without a concession, which it is very difficult for a government to make on the eve of a Presidential election.

"Believe me

"Very sincerely yours,

"RUSSELL GURNEY."

"GRAMERCY PARK,

"NEW YORK, *2d April*, 1872.

"*My dear Mr. Bright,*—I arrived on 25th March, after a very rough passage of sixteen days. . . .

"Since my return I have devoted much of my time to ascertain the real sentiment of the people of this country in regard to the Washington Treaty, and as far as I can judge, after seeing many persons of different political parties, it appears to be almost unanimous that our government has made a great mistake in including these indirect claims in the 'case.' I am convinced that the best people in England and America desire to have this question settled in a fair and honorable manner. In fact, many say to me that they have got tired of hearing about the indirect claims. . . .

"With great respect and kind regards to your family,

"I remain, my dear Mr. Bright,

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

It was while he was in London, in December, 1872, that Mr. Junius Morgan said to him that he had just received a letter from Mr. John Taylor Johnston about the Cesnola collection, then in London, and he asked him, if he had the time to do so, to examine it and give him his opinion. Mr. Field went at once to see it, and he was much impressed with its value. Of this time General Cesnola writes:

"The officers of the British Museum had already examined the collection, and it was perhaps on their report that Mr. Gladstone came to see the collection; but whether he came with a view to securing it for the British Museum or not I cannot say. Your father asked me to drive back with him to Mr. Morgan's office, and suggested to Mr. Morgan (as agent for Mr. Johnston) to close the purchase of the collection with me *verbally at once*, and a payment was made on account without delay, and without waiting for the papers to be drawn up.

"It was through your father that my collection became the property of the Metropolitan Museum of Art. It was he who introduced me to Mr. Gladstone, Earl Granville, Mr. Adams, then United States minister in London; also to the Dean of Westminster and Lady Augusta Stanley, and to many other of his English friends. He invited a large party to meet me at dinner, and also brought many to see my Cyp-

riote collection. I doubt if, without the great personal interest shown by your father, it would ever have become the property of the Metropolitan Museum; because it was only after this that the London press went wild over securing it for England.

"I have said, and shall always say, that it is chiefly, if not wholly, due to Cyrus W. Field that my discoveries are in this city to-day."

The sale of the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company was made early in this year, and on July 2, 1873, he writes to Mr. Orton, the president of the Western Union Telegraph Company:

"The New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company, having been consolidated with the Anglo-American Telegraph Company, Limited, drafts will hereafter be made upon your company, and communications made in the name of the said Anglo-American Telegraph Company, Limited."

Among the cable messages sent during the autumn of this year these are of interest:

"September 19th.—Great panic here in money market."

"September 20th.—Confidently believed, reliable quarter, government will take measures relieve market before Monday, but thus far panic has exceeded anything ever known."

"Saturday, October 30th.—Most of the firms that have suspended are those that have been doing too much business for their capital, but confidence is so shaken that many stocks are being sold at whatever they will bring. Think perhaps have seen worst, but don't yet see signs permanent improvement."

"Monday, November 1st. — Western Union sold before panic at 90. Has sold in last few days less than 44."

We find these entries in his diary:

"January 13th, 1874.—Arrived in London."

"February 14th.—Sailed from Liverpool for New York in the *Cuba;* fifty-sixth voyage."

This letter followed him to New York:

"11 Carlton House Terrace,
"*March* 31, 1874.

"*My dear Mr. Cyrus Field*,—When I was about to thank you for your kind letter of the 10th, I received that of the 17th announcing to me the funeral of Mr. C. Sumner, and the great manifestation of feeling which it called forth.

"His loss must be heavily felt, and his name will long be remembered in connection with the abolition of slavery, which was wrought out in the United States by methods so wonderful and so remote from the general expectation.

"As respects events in this country, they have brought about for me a great and personally not an unacceptable change. I have always desired earnestly that the closing period of my life might be spent in freedom from political commotion, and I have plenty of work cut out for me in other regions of a more free and open atmosphere.

"As respects the political position, it has been one perfectly honorable for us, inasmuch as we are dismissed for or upon having done what we undertook or were charged to do; and as respects the new ministry, they show at present a disposition to be quiet.

"Believe me, my dear Mr. Field,
"Yours very faithfully,
"W. E. Gladstone."

The following extract is taken from Mr. Field's private papers:

"The bill for the expansion of the currency, which at this period passed both houses of Congress, after exhaustive debates, created much alarm among the leading financial men of New York and the Eastern States. Meetings were held at various places to protest against it, and to request the President to exercise his veto."

A number of the leading bankers, capitalists, and merchants of New York assembled on April 15th at Mr. Field's house on Gramercy Park to consider what action should be taken in the matter. A

petition very extensively signed was read, and the following resolutions were adopted :

"*Resolved*, That the following gentlemen be appointed a committee to take charge of and present the foregoing petition to the President, bearing the signatures of all the 2500 leading bankers and business firms of the City of New York, asking him to interpose his veto to prevent the enactment of the Senate currency bill, which has recently passed both houses of Congress ; or any other bill having in view the increase of inconvertible currency.

"*Resolved*, That the Senators from the State of New York, and such members of the House of Representatives from this State as entertain the views indicated in the foregoing resolution, be added to the committee, and their co-operation invited. The members of this committee are :

"J. J. Astor, Rev. Dr. Adams, Ethan Allen, W. H. Aspinwall, W. A. Booth, James M. Brown, August Belmont, S. D. Babcock, S. B. Chittenden, E. C. Cowdin, George S. Cole, John J. Cisco, W. B. Duncan, W. M. Evarts, Cyrus W. Field, Wilson G. Hunt, B. W. Jaynes, J. T. Johnston, A. A. Low, W. J. Lane, C. Lanier, C. P. Leverich, W. H. Macy, C. H. Marshall, R. B. Minturn, Royal Phelps, Howard Potter, M. O. Roberts, A. T. Stewart, J. H. Schultz, Isaac Sherman, Jonathan Sturges, Moses Taylor, J. A. Agnew, J. D. Vermilye, G. C. Ward, etc."

Mr. Field, with many influential members of this committee, proceeded to Washington with the petition, and had an interview with the President, who promised to give the subject his mature consideration. It is thought that the arguments adduced by the committee on this occasion had great weight with the President, and, combined with other influences, finally determined him to veto the bill, which he did shortly afterwards in a message in which he committed himself strongly against any further inflation of the currency. Had this bill passed into a law it would have been the first step

towards national repudiation, for the wedge once inserted, it is impossible to predict how far it would eventually have been driven, and what effect even a moderate addition to the inconvertible currency would have had, not only on commerce, but on the moral conscience of the nation. A return of government bonds held in foreign countries would have been the inevitable result, and all values would have been unsettled. Reasoning and thoughtful men foresaw the crisis that was impending, and the country owes a debt of gratitude to the Chamber of Commerce for its prompt action, and to President Grant for listening attentively to the arguments of the committee for saving the country from threatened disaster.

On May 6th, Mr. and Mrs. Field were members of a large party which left New York for California, and on the 12th, at Omaha, Canon Kingsley and Miss Kingsley joined them. The journey was a pleasant one, but uneventful. Friday, May 22d, he writes:

"After breakfast I sent a telegraphic message to Dean Stanley, informing him that Canon Kingsley was well and would preach for us in the Yosemite Valley on Sunday."

In his sermon on the afternoon of Whit Sunday, Dean Stanley alluded to this message.

Early in June he sailed for England, and of his journey to Iceland, undertaken during this summer, Mr. Murat Halstead writes:

"My judgment is that your father had no business reasons for going to Iceland. Really the trip was a sentimental adventure. Mr. Field had been a profound student of the North Atlantic, and was familiar with the fact that Iceland is but nine hundred miles from Scotland and Norway and

three hundred from Greenland. 'It seemed so near, and yet so far.' . . . In the spring of 1874 Mr. and Mrs. Cyrus W. Field visited Cincinnati, and at a reception given by Mr. Probasco Mr. Field said to me: 'Come and go with me to Iceland; it is the millennial year of the settlement of the island. It would be very interesting. The King of Denmark is to be there, and the whole affair will be extraordinary.' I asked how one could get to Iceland, and Mr. Field had evidently made the subject a close study. He said there were monthly boats from Copenhagen touching at Leith, the port of Edinburgh, and we should sail from Scotland, and Iceland was about a thousand miles from Scotland.

"Mr. Field must have gotten his impulse to go to Iceland from his familiarity with the North Atlantic during the anxious years he spent in studying it with reference to the cable. He was struck by the narrowness of the ocean between Greenland and Norway, with Iceland between just below the arctic circle. He had, of course, contemplated a cable by way of Greenland and Iceland to Scotland if it should be found impracticable to cross the Atlantic between Newfoundland and Ireland. When it became known that Mr. Field was going to Iceland there were conjectures that he thought of a cable to the island; but that was a mere fancy. There was not a chance for business over the line. There would be no news except of volcanoes and the price of codfish. If there should ever be a cable connection with Iceland it would be for the weather reports.

"I was thinking of a trip to Europe in the summer of 1874, when Mr. Field spoke to me, and a few weeks later decided to go. Mr. Field was going earlier than I could, and just before he sailed I telegraphed, asking on what date it would be necessary for me to meet him in London in order to go with him to Iceland. His reply was, 'July 9th.' On my arrival at Southampton by the Bremen boat I remembered the day was the 9th of July, and that night about ten o'clock I found Mr. Field at the Buckingham Palace Hotel, and he said he had been expecting me, and was waiting to see me before going to bed. That, I suppose, was a joke, but it was not all a joke. I found in London Bayard Taylor, going to the Icelandic millennium for the New York *Tribune*, and Dr. I. I. Hayes, the arctic explorer, going for the New York *Herald;* Dr. Kneeland, of the Boston Institute of Technology, and Professor Magnussen, of Cambridge Uni-

versity, an Icelander by birth. I resolved to go, and we chartered the steam yacht *Albion*, Captain Howland, sailing from Leith. Mr. Field and I made a tour through the Highlands, and, passing Balmoral and the Earl of Fyfe's hunting and fishing lodge, found the rest of the party at Aberdeen, where it was necessary for us to enlist as British seamen, and we were paid a shilling each for our services during the voyage, which was one of great interest and considerable hardship. We halted at the Orkney, Shetland, and Faroe islands, at the latter place falling in with the king's fleet. Our Icelandic experiences are familiar, as Mr. Taylor and Dr. Kneeland published books on the subject. Mr. Field's Iceland party, for he was our leader, attracted much attention — almost as much sometimes as the king's procession. We rode across the lava beds to the geysers, saw Mount Hecla—and the Great Geyser would not spout for the king."

It will have been observed, in the course of this narrative, that with Mr. Field, so inexhaustible was his energy, rest was only a "change of motion."

When he sought relaxation from exhausting business cares he found it in fatiguing journeys, and he preferred that these should be as difficult and adventurous as possible. This was the case in his journey to the Andes with Mr. Church in his earlier manhood. It was the case with the excursion in ripe middle age beyond the "furthest Thule" of the ancients. He was now again, thanks to his own exertions, and after years of struggle and of doubt that to others meant despair, independent in circumstances, and, as it seemed, beyond the power of fortune, and he was nearing his sixtieth birthday. Most men would have regarded this condition as an occasion to "rest and be thankful." But it was in this condition that Mr. Field undertook a new and arduous enterprise, for which he had

had little specific training. It is evident that its very difficulty, as in the case of the Atlantic cable, was to him an element of attractiveness. But there was this difference between the Atlantic cable and the elevated railway system of New York. He was the pioneer, the projector, of the former. The latter had already been undertaken, and practically, it may be said, to have failed. Indeed, there was no "system" of elevated railways. The fragmentary roads that were in operation or projected were unrelated to each other in ownership, management, and traffic. Financially and practically they were languishing. It will be seen from the letter which will presently be given that the company with which he proposed to ally himself, the New York, which possessed the franchise for Third Avenue, had been so far from successful that sixty cents on the dollar was held to be a fair price for its securities. It may fairly be said that the elevated "system" is due to Mr. Field. Whoever remembers the conditions of transit in New York before 1877, and indeed for some years after, must own that the creation of this system has constituted a public benefaction. Many millions have been transported, with a loss of life that has been infinitesimal in comparison with the volume of the traffic, at a cost no greater than that of the conveyances which the system has superseded, and at a rate of speed that has built up the new and large cities, one on the east and one on the west side of Manhattan Island, which before it went into operation were outlying districts, practically inaccessible to busy men for purposes of residence. It was on May 16, 1877, that Mr. Field made this entry in his diary:

(SUBSTITUTE FOR E1, CII AND CC5)

Dis. 1.

CERTIFICATE OF DISCHARGE

FOR SEAMEN DISCHARGED BEFORE THE SUPERINTENDENT OF A MERCANTILE MARINE OFFICE IN THE UNITED KINGDOM, A BRITISH CONSUL, OR A SHIPPING OFFICER IN BRITISH POSSESSION ABROAD.

SANCTIONED BY THE BOARD OF TRADE JANUARY, 1869.

No. 151

Name of Ship.	Official Number	Port of Registry	Registered Tonnage
Albion	57618	Leith	143.53

Horse Power of Engines (if any)	Description of Voyage or Employment.
60	Iceland

Name of Seaman.	Age	Place of Birth.	Rated R.N.R. Commissioned or Warrant	If Mate or Engineer, Not Certificated	Capacity.
Cyrus W. Field	54	Stain	—		Electrician

Date of Engagement.	Place of Engagement.	Date of Discharge.	Place of Discharge.
14/7/74	Aberdeen	15/8/74	Leith

I certify that the above particulars are correct, and that the above named Seaman was discharged accordingly, and that the character described on the other side hereof is a true copy of the Official entry concerning the said Seaman.

Dated this ____ day of ____ 18__.

Certified by ____ MASTER.

SIGNATURE OF SUPERINTENDENT CONSUL OR SHIPPING OFFICER.

OFFICIAL SEAL OR OFFICIAL STAMP.

H.M. OFFICE AUG 14 74 LEITH

Signature of Seaman.

NOTE. Any Person who makes, assents to, or procures or causes to be made any false Certificate or Report of the Service, Qualifications, Conduct or Character of any Seaman, or who forges, assists in forging or procures to be forged or fraudulently alters, assists in fraudulently altering or procures to be fraudulently altered any such Certificate or Report, or who fraudulently makes use of any Certificate or Report or of any Copy of or Extract from any Certificate or Report which is forged or altered or does not belong to him, shall for each such offence be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor and may be fined or imprisoned.

• OBLITERATE THESE WORDS IF ONLY ONE APPLIES

"Bought this day a controlling interest in the New York Elevated Railroad Company and was elected president of the company."

Some of the conditions on which he had made this investment and venture are set forth in the following letter to his friend, Mr. John H. Hall:

"NEW YORK, 14*th May*, 1877.

"*My dear Mr. Hall*,—It is *possible* that I may purchase a majority of the stock of the Elevated Railroad, but *before deciding* I wish to ascertain whether, if I do, you will remain in the board with Mr. David Dows, myself, and some other gentlemen of character and financial strength, and also whether you will take bonds at sixty cents for the debt now due you. If I have anything to do with the company I want it free from *all floating* debt, and everything purchased at the lowest price for cash.

"Mr. Dows has told me this morning that he will remain in the board and will take bonds for the $25,000 due him, provided I make the purchase and accept the presidency of the company.

"Will you have the kindness to see our mutual friend, Mr. A. S. Barnes, and ascertain whether he will take bonds for the debt due him and remain as a director. If I go into the concern I shall be willing to be president, but *without salary*, for the enterprise, to be a success, must be managed in every way with the greatest economy.

"An early answer will oblige.

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

His promptitude and energy are shown in the fact that on June 4th, less than three weeks after he took charge, a public meeting in favor of rapid transit was held.

"*The Evening Post*,
"NEW YORK, *June* 4, 1877.

"TO CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq.:

"I cannot be present at the meeting to be held this evening at Chickering Hall, but I am heartily with you and your

friends in the object of the meeting. I hope that a decided expression will be given to the conviction that an absolute necessity has arisen of instituting some method of conveying passengers between the upper and lower parts of the city which shall unite the greatest convenience with the utmost possible speed.

"Yours faithfully,
"WM. C. BRYANT."

Mr. Charles O'Conor wrote on the same day to the chairman of the meeting:

"I much regret my inability to attend the meeting in favor of rapid transit, the state of my health not admitting of my doing so. I fully sympathize, however, with the objects sought to be obtained, and here repeat the remarks which I made in closing my address before the New York Historical Society at the Academy of Music on the 8th of last month:

"'It is said, and doubtless with truth, that the great cities have hitherto been destroyers of the human race. A single American contrivance promises to correct the mischief. The cheap and rapid transportation of passengers on the elevated rail, when its capacity shall have been fully developed, will give healthful and pleasant homes in rural territory to the toiling millions of our commercial and manufacturing centres. It will snatch their wives and children from tenement-house horrors, and, by promoting domesticity, greatly diminish the habits of intemperance and vice so liable to be forced upon the humbler classes or nurtured in them by the present concomitants of their city life.'"

On the 26th of September of this year the new president wrote:

"I believe that the early completion of the New York Elevated Railroad from the South Ferry, passing Wall, Fulton and Catharine Street ferries up the Bowery and Third Avenue to the Grand Central Depot, will be a benefit to the three great railroads the trains of which start from the depot."

And on the 1st of November, 1878, he was able to report to the directors:

"It is not eighteen months since I purchased from some of your then directors a majority of the stock of your company at such a price that to-day it sells for more than five times as much as it cost me ; and at the same time I bought from the same parties a very large amount of bonds, and to-day they sell for more than double what they cost me, including seven per cent. interest to date. The above stock and bonds I purchased on the express condition that the contracts of the company with certain parties to build this road for one million two hundred thousand dollars per mile ($1,200,000), payable one-half in stock and the balance in first mortgage bonds of this company at par, should be cancelled. The amount that has been saved to this company by the cancelling of this contract you all well know."

William O. McDowell, in *Harper's Magazine* for June, 1893, writes:

"At the time of the strike of the engineers on the elevated road in New York I had a part in bringing the representatives of the engineers and the late Cyrus W. Field, a director in the elevated company, to a meeting that resulted in a quick understanding between the conflicting interests and an ending of the strike. Mr. Field was so pleased with the fairness of the committee representing the engineers with whom he had to deal that he invited them at once to dine with him at Delmonico's, an invitation which their representatives declined for them, fearing that its acceptance might be misunderstood. Mr. Field, however, continued to feel that he wished to extend some social courtesy to the employés of the elevated road, and at a later date, when he was all-powerful in that corporation, he issued a formal invitation to the employés to a reception at his house. To a large number the initials 'R. S. V. P.' on the lower corner of the invitation were a great mystery, and, as the story goes, the invited compared notes and sought an explanation of them. At last one bright young man announced that he had discovered what they meant, and he explained to the others that 'R. S. V. P.' stood for 'Reduced salaries very probable.'"

This story is true, but the end is not given. The men accepted the invitation, enjoyed their supper, and listened with great interest to a speech made by

Mr. Peter Cooper, which lasted over an hour. Mr. Cooper told the men of New York as it was in 1800, and the story of his life.

Dean Stanley preached in Calvary Church on Sunday evening, October 7, 1878. He came to Mr. Field's home at Irvington the following morning. Soon after breakfast on Tuesday the family realized that their guest was more familiar with the history of this part of the country than they were. It was just above Tarrytown that Major André had been captured; he was executed across the river. That was enough to excite the curiosity of the visitors, and at dinner on Tuesday evening it was proposed to the dean that the next morning he should cross the river to Tappan and find the spot. This was not easily done; no one knew the exact place. There was Washington's headquarters, and he had closed his shutters so as not to see André hanged, so that the scene of the execution must have been near that house. At last an old man of over ninety came and said that in 1821, when André's body was removed to England, he had stood by and had seen the grave opened; and that the roots of an apple-tree, which he pointed out, were twisted about the head of the coffin. The drive had been so long that it was past three o'clock before the party returned; and not until dinner did they tell that their search had been successful. It was then that Mr. Field said: "Mr. Dean, if you will write an inscription I will buy the land and put up a stone, and then the place will be known." His idea was simply to mark an event in the history of the country; but a part of the press insisted that an American had erected a monument to a British spy, and

this was reiterated far and wide, and flew from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Dean Stanley felt this keenly, and wrote:

"If you find that there is really a feeling against it, pray do not think of it. The game is not worth the candle. Poor Major André, engaging as he was, is not worth the rekindling forgotten animosities."

The monument was twice injured by explosion of dynamite. After the second of these, on November 3, 1885, Mr. Field refused to replace the stone. He said that the spot was now sufficiently marked. On the stone were these words:

Here died, October 2, 1780,
Major John André, of the British Army,
Who, entering the American Lines
On a Secret Mission to Benedict Arnold,
For the Surrender of West Point,
Was taken Prisoner, tried, and condemned as a Spy.
His Death,
Though according to the stern code of war,
Moved even his enemies to pity,
And both armies mourned the fate
Of one so young and so brave.
In 1821 his remains were removed to Westminster Abbey.
A hundred years after the execution
This stone was placed above the spot where he lay
By a citizen of the United States, against which he fought,
Not to perpetuate the record of strife,
But in token of those better feelings
Which have since united two nations
One in race, in language, and one in religion,
With the hope that this friendly union
Will never be broken.

Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, Dean of Westminster.

The twenty-fifth anniversary of the signing of the first cable contract was remembered on the

evening of March 10, 1879. To use the words of the New York *Evening Post:*

"It was a notable anniversary which Mr. Cyrus W. Field celebrated last night, with the assistance of a multitude of his fellow-citizens, many of them eminent in various departments of public life. The obvious sentiment of the occasion, and the words with which everybody would describe it, are contained in the telegraphic message sent from Westminster Abbey by Dean Stanley, who calls it the 'silver wedding of England and America,' and says: 'What God hath joined together let no man put asunder.' The event which was commemorated is scarcely more remarkable than the rapid advance of all nineteenth century events which the recollection of this one suggests. It is only twenty-five years since a determined effort was made to realize what had been wildly dreamed of; it is considerably less than twenty-five years since the dream became a reality; yet already instantaneous communication between the Old World and the New has been consigned to the commonplace book of history. It has become one of those familiar things which we forget all about because they are familiar, but which are also indispensable, as we would be sharply reminded if we should lose them for a day, or an hour—things which are of the highest value, but of which it is hard to speak without talking platitudes. With this great event the names of Mr. Field and other men of business whose intelligence, liberality, and energy make the work of Morse and other men of science a practical triumph will be always and honorably associated."

A short extract is given from the speech of Rev. Dr. William Adams:

"I have no intention of saying a word in laudation of the Atlantic cable. The time for that has passed. 'He is of age: ask him: he shall speak for himself.' Though the ear catches no articulate words passing along its quivering strands, yet this polyglot interpreter is speaking now, with tongue of fire, beneath the astonished sea, in all the languages of the civilized world."

THE ANDRÉ MONUMENT, TAPPAN, NEW YORK

CHAPTER XV

THE PACIFIC CABLE—THE GOLDEN WEDDING

(1880–1891)

THE winter and early spring of 1880 were passed in the South of France and in Algiers.

Mr. Field was back in New York in April; and on the 8th in a letter says:

"I have already written to London in regard to the estimated cost of manufacturing and laying a telegraphic cable across the Pacific. The route I have suggested is as follows: One cable from San Francisco to the Hawaiian Islands; one cable from the Hawaiian Islands to Japan; one cable from the Hawaiian Islands to Australia, touching at the Fiji Islands and New Caledonia."

In a letter to England on the 9th, he writes that he had received a letter from Washington in which the hope was expressed that he would give some attention to the transpacific cable before he left America. He answered the question as to the expense of manufacturing a cable briefly: "A submarine cable, like a watch, can be manufactured at a great variation in price."

The two letters that follow were sent to Washington, the first on August 19, 1880:

"Referring to my letters to you dated May 26th and June 10th, in relation to a telegraphic cable across the Pacific Ocean, I would suggest:

"1. That the United States government obtain from some eminent electrician specifications for the best description of cable suitable for the great depths and the great lengths required to connect the western with the eastern coasts of the Pacific.

"2. That the government advertise for tenders to manufacture and lay such description of cable, one-fourth the amount to be paid when the cables are all manufactured, one-fourth when they are on board the steamers and the steamers ready to sail, one-fourth when the cables have been successfully laid, and the remaining fourth when they have been worked successfully and without interruption for thirty days.

"By adopting this course I think you would obtain a good cable at the lowest price.

"The government could pay for such a cable by selling its four per cent. bonds, having a long time to run, at a considerable premium; and the revenue from such a cable would, in my opinion, steadily increase from year to year, and at no distant day be a source of revenue to the country."

"I thank you for your letter of yesterday, and for the interest you are taking in the matter of the proposed Pacific cable.

"Have you ever written to the American ministers in Japan and China on the subject? If the United States government desired it, and took the proper steps, I think that England, Russia, France, Japan, and China would each do something towards encouraging the enterprise."

The latest mention I find of this project is on the 30th of April, 1884, and then it is suggested as only possible as far as the Sandwich Islands, and that it would cost £650,000. There had been no enthusiasm shown, and as no company had been formed the grant given on March 10, 1879, had become valueless; but as long as his brothers dined with him the thought of a Pacific cable was recalled by the favorite toast of Mr. David Dudley Field, who would say, before the family left the table, "And

now, Cyrus, we must not forget to drink to the world encircling." The recent revival of the subject has evidently been rather political than commercial. It was during the summer of 1880 that this was written:

"I decided some weeks ago upon leaving New York, on my trip around the world, on October 13th, provided I could find some Democratic friend who would pair off with me; and if I cannot accomplish this I shall wait and vote on November 2d, and leave on the 3d."

And on September 13th:

"It appears to me to be all-important that the Republican party should carry the election in Indiana in October. . . . I have now decided not to leave for San Francisco until after the Presidential election."

And two days later, September 15th:

"After mature reflection, I have determined to remain until after the election and do all I possibly can to secure the success of the Republican ticket by working until the polls close on the evening of November the 2d, and then leave on the morning of the 3d for San Francisco, and sail from thence in the *Oceanic* on the 18th. . . . By remaining and working I hope to induce others to vote for our mutual friend, James A. Garfield."

These letters were sent to the New York Historical Society on September 17th and 20th:

"I am glad to hear that it is proposed to erect a monument to Nathan Hale. Many years ago I joined with others in such a memorial at Coventry, Conn., where he was born. But one ought to be erected in this city, and, if possible, on the very spot where he died. That spot you have, I understand, ascertained to be at or very near the armory of the Seventh Regiment. What an inspiration would a monument there be to our young soldiers! There ought to be inscribed on it his own immortal words: 'I only regret that I have but one life to give for my country.'

"If the New York Historical Society will obtain permission to have a monument erected there, I will, with pleasure, bear the whole expense."

"I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter 18th instant.

"Enclosed I send you a printed slip of an inscription which I propose to put upon the stone which marks the spot where Major André was executed, should the New York Historical Society decide to accept the same, as suggested by me in a verbal conversation with Mr. George H. Moore."

This letter was received on September 30th:

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., New York:

"*Dear Sir*,—A few of your neighbors and personal friends are desirous of meeting you in a social and informal way before you start upon your tour round the world. They will be glad if you will give them the pleasure of your company at dinner on some evening in the latter part of October. Tuesday, the 26th, is suggested as a suitable time; but if any other day will better comport with your convenience, you have only to name it. They are not willing you should go away without their greeting and God-speed."

In his reply to the toast to his health he said:

"Some of you began your business and professional life with me, and it will be pleasant to take so many of my old friends by the hand and to receive their kind wishes for a prosperous journey and safe return."

Mr. Field thoroughly enjoyed the evening. General Horace Porter closed his speech with these words:

"Now let me simply say that beyond the sentiment of friendship we all have a profound admiration for one who, at a period of life when most men, having surrounded themselves with the rich things of earth, in personal comfort, art, and literature, would be content to retire to some shady Arcadia and enjoy the rest to which they were so fully entitled, is bristling with all the activity of youth, seeking new worlds to conquer and projecting new enterprises.

"I know I speak the sentiment of all in saying that the hearty leave-taking and hand-shaking will be surpassed by the cordial welcome extended to him when, after passing over many lands and many seas, he will gladden the hearts of his fellow-countrymen by once more setting foot upon his native shore."

He left New York, as he proposed, at four o'clock on the morning of the 3d of November, and it will surprise no one who knew him to hear that he was in the South of France early in March and arrived in New York on May the 15th.

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
"WASHINGTON, D. C., 23*d May*, 1881.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—Welcome, thou wanderer! We intend now to anchor you for some time in your native waters.

"Your arrival is timely. You can be of great service to the country and to the administration, which counts you among its chief friends. . . .

"Hastily and truly,
"JAMES G. BLAINE."

And on June 3d:

"With reference to your kind invitation to visit you at Irvington on the Hudson about the 29th of June, I beg to say for myself that it is doubtful as to whether I shall be able to accompany the President upon his proposed visit to Williams College. Should I do so, however, it would give me the very greatest pleasure to accept of your hospitality. I have taken the liberty to transmit your letter to the President, and presume that he will write you directly with reference to his ability to become your guest."

This entry was made in his diary on June 6th:

"I have invited President Garfield to come to Irvington for a visit and then go to Williamstown for Commencement on July 6th."

To quote again from his private papers:

"Mr. and Mrs. Garfield, with several members of the Cabinet and their wives, were to come to us at Irvington, pass

Sunday with us, and on Monday leave for Williamstown. It was as Mr. Garfield was leaving Washington that he was shot in the Pennsylvania depot."

In a letter he writes:

"When the first excitement had in a measure subsided, I wrote to a friend in Washington and asked if in case of Mr. Garfield's death his family would be left in comfortable circumstances."

It was on July 6th that he sent this message by cable and telegraph to friends in Europe and America:

"If President Garfield should die from the wounds received on 2d instant he would leave for his wife and five children about $20,000. I shall to-morrow, Thursday, morning exert myself to the utmost to raise a sum of money to be presented to him at once, as I feel confident it would help his recovery if he knew that in the event of his death his family would be provided for. I shall cheerfully subscribe $5000 towards the sum to be raised. If you or any of your friends would like to join, please telegraph to me early to-morrow, Thursday, for what amount I may put your name, and oblige."

The subscriptions were from $5000 to a ten-cent piece (given by an office-boy), and there was deposited in the United States Trust Company $362,238 52.

A silver coin of the value of ten cents was sold, and he sent this note to the child who made the donation:

"145 Broadway,
"New York, 15*th July*, 1881.

"*My dear young Friend.*—I was very much pleased to read your nice letter enclosing the silver coin you had kept so long. I showed your letter to a gentleman who came to see me at my office, and he kindly said he would give one hundred times the value of the coin, and handed me twenty

dollars in exchange for it and your letter, so that you see your little offering to Mollie Garfield's mamma has realized quite a large sum.

"I thank you very much for your contribution, and am

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

"MR. FIELD:

"*Dear Sir*,—I thought it was very funny to see my little letter printed in the newspaper, and I think it was so kind of that gentleman to give twenty dollars in my name. I wish I knew who it was, so I could thank him for it. Will you please thank him for me? I am seven years old.

"BERDIE HAZELTON.

"I don't know Mollie Garfield very well, for I never saw her, but I am so sorry for her, 'cause her poor papa got shot."

With the invitation to attend the Garfield memorial service came this note:

"WASHINGTON, *February* 18, 1882.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—You must come to the address on the 27th, Monday. You will go on the floor with me. I should feel that my audience was incomplete if you were not present. Sincerely,

"JAMES G. BLAINE."

As he had received the thanks of Congress, he was entitled for life to the privilege of going upon the floor.

A message sent from the Yorktown celebration, in October, 1881, to Mr. Gladstone, called forth this answer:

"HAWARDEN CASTLE, CHESTER,
"*October* 21, 1881.

"*Dear Mr. Cyrus Field*,—I thank you for your telegram. The gratifying intelligence which it contains may probably come through another channel. In the meantime, unofficially, I express the hope that we may one and all consider it a

personal duty to cherish and foster the feelings so admirably expressed in the President's order, and prevailing, happily, alike on both sides of the Atlantic.

"I remain, very faithfully yours,

"WM. E. GLADSTONE."

In April, 1882, he suffered quite a disagreeable experience. One evening a police officer and two or three gentlemen came to the house, bringing the torn and burned remains of a package addressed to him. It had been in the mail-bag which a postman threw on the platform of the Third Avenue elevated road as he stepped off the train. As the bag fell there was an immediate explosion, and, upon examination, the box and wrapper of the package were found. The wrapper was an old German newspaper with Mr. Field's name on it, and another like package in the bag bore the name of Mr. Wm. H. Vanderbilt.

He took the matter very calmly, only afterwards telling the butler that no package brought to the house must be delivered until it had first been plunged in a bucket of water. This order spread consternation among some members of the family, who trembled for their new spring clothes.

On August 25, 1884, he left Tarrytown in the car "Railway Age," with several members of his family, for a journey that lasted six weeks, and during that time he travelled 11,000 miles by rail and 300 by boat. On September 12th he left Portland, Oregon, for Tacoma, and early on the morning of the 13th, as he was waiting at Utsaladdy for the tide to carry the *North Pacific*, the boat he was on, through Deception Pass, went on shore, and found that it was from this place that the wooden mast

for the *Great Eastern* had been cut. It was sent to England by the way of Cape Horn.

September 22d he joined Sir Donald Smith and his party at Silver Heights, and his car was attached to their special train. Four days were given to crossing the Rockies and returning to Winnipeg, to the then western terminus of the Canadian Pacific. On the afternoon of September 24th the cars stopped in front of a large tent; it was the station, and has since been known as Field.

A few hours earlier, as we all stood looking up at Mount Stephen, and then off at the mountains, Sir Donald Smith turned to Mr. Field and said, "That is Mount Field." One of the employés of the road suggested that it had been already named, but that was of no account; Sir Donald's word was law, and Mount Field it became.

It was upon one of his Western journeys that he stopped at a telegraph office, wrote a message, and handed it to the clerk to send. Instead of turning at once to his instrument, the man studied Mr. Field intently, and then said, "Are you the original Cyrus?"

On his return home he was much interested in the Presidential election; but he accepted the result quietly, and wrote to a friend:

"I thank you for what you say in regard to the election. Whoever has received a majority of the votes will be declared elected. I do not know of any human being who wishes to defeat the popular will when known. In my own opinion, no one can tell who is elected until after the official count."

This year was that of the long and painful illness and affecting death of General Grant. Mr. Field's sympathy with the sufferer was intense, and

it was with regret that he received this letter, and also one from one of General Grant's sons, to which he refers in his answer :

"NEW YORK CITY, *January* 6, 1885.

"*My dear Sir*,—Through the press and otherwise I learn that you, with a few other friends of mine, are engaged in raising a subscription for my benefit. I appreciate both the motive and the friendship which have dictated this course on your part, but, on mature reflection, I regard it as due to myself and family to decline this proffered generosity.

"I regret that I did not make this known earlier.

"Very truly yours,

"U. S. GRANT.

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq."

"6*th January*, 1885.

"*My dear General Grant*,—I have this moment received your letter of this date, and I shall, as requested in the letter from your son, send a copy immediately to Messrs. A. J. Drexel and George W. Childs, of Philadelphia; to General W. T. Sherman, St. Louis, and Mr. E. F. Beale, of Washington.

"I have for several days been very anxious to call and see you, but have been prevented by press of business and a severe cold.

"With great respect, I remain,

"Dear General Grant,

"Very truly your friend,

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

He was in London part of the summer of 1885, and the extracts that follow are made from a letter written to the New York *Tribune* by Mr. Smalley on July 5th, in which he gives an account of the Fourth in London, and of a dinner given on the evening of that day. There were but thirty present, and only eight Americans.

"The toast of the evening was proposed by Mr. Field, and responded to first by the American minister and then by the Duke of Argyll. Mr. Phelps's speech had the one fault

of being too brief. All he said was to the point, and was said with genuine feeling and in good taste. The duke has grown to be a venerable figure. . . . He speaks to-night with a depth of regard for America and Americans which goes straight to every American heart. The best friends of his life, he tells us, have been Americans — Prescott, Charles Sumner, Motley, Longfellow, and his host, Mr. Cyrus Field. He has brought back vivid memories of his brief visit to America, and paints for us one or two vivid pictures of American scenery and American life. He rejoices in our joy; in our independence; in the triumph of the Union over the rebellion; in the triumph we have since won here in England over English unfriendliness. And he says, truly, that it is difficult now to find an Englishman who is not convinced he was on our side all the time.

"Mr. Bright followed. He is seldom heard in these days. . . . He gave us of his best. He went back to the days of the civil war, when, as he told us, and as I have heard him say often, he used to spend the week in anxious expectation of the news which the Saturday steamer was to bring of events in America. I forget whether it was in this speech or later in the evening that Mr. Bright described the emotion with which he received the tidings of the defeat of Bull Run. At the first moment he thought, as so many of us in America thought at the first moment, that all was over. 'No calamity ever seemed to me greater,' said this English friend of America. The ultimate victory of freedom over slavery filled his life with happiness. . . . If anything could make us free-traders it might well be Mr. Bright's eloquence, and his unequalled power of seeing the one side of the question in which his faith is so fervent. As long as I hear his voice I suspend my convictions. . . .

"This dinner of Mr. Cyrus Field's, though private in one sense, was pretty fully reported in the London papers. . . . Mr. Field's health was proposed by the Duke of Argyll, and drunk with all the honors. Telegrams were read to and from General Grant and the President of the United States."

Just a month later Mr. Phelps, then American minister in London, wrote to Mr. Field:

"You will be glad to know that I have a message from the Queen, who desires to send a representation to our ser-

vice. I have also a telegram that Mr. Gladstone will attend, and Lord Harrowby, Lord Privy Seal, for the government."

The service referred to was the eulogy on General Grant, delivered at Westminster Abbey, on August 4th, by Archbishop Farrar.

To this service these two letters also refer:

"*August* 6, 1885.

"*My dear Mr. Field*,—I had a long search for you among the crowds at Westminster, after the service, when I found that you were not among those bound to the dean's lodging, but failed to find you, and I therefore write a line to thank you for having asked me to attend the service in memory of our great friend, as I was grateful for the opportunity to be again among so many of your countrymen, and to do honor to the memory of a most remarkable citizen.

"I think Farrar's oration was excellent, and the place—the common shrine of so much of our past glories, to which both nations can equally look with pride—a very fitting one for the expression of our common mourning.

"Believe me, dear Mr. Field,

"Yours very truly,

"LORNE."

This is from Professor Roswell D. Hitchcock, of the Union Theological Seminary in New York:

"I hardly need say how glad I am that such a service has been provided for. Your countrymen owe you much gratitude for the lead you have taken in the matter."

It was after his return home this year that this telegraphic correspondence occurred between him and his brothers and Mr. George Bancroft, then at Newport:

"Most hearty congratulations on your eighty-fifth birthday—congratulations which we hope to renew for many years to come.

"DAVID, STEPHEN, CYRUS, and HENRY FIELD."

"*Dear David, Stephen, Cyrus, and Henry Field,*—Thanks for your good-will, and when I am gone keep the departed traveller kindly in memory.

"Ever yours,

"GEORGE BANCROFT.

"*6th October.*"

Mr. Field was again in London in 1886, and was at a dinner given on July 16th by the Liberal Club to Mr. Chesson, who, in his speech, said:

"My personal acquaintance with Mr. Field dates back for more than twenty years—from the period when the first Atlantic cable was laid; and I had reason then, as I have had greater reason since, to admire his indomitable perseverance, his unwearied patience, and his great ability. I was for a time on board the *Great Eastern* with him in 1866, when the Atlantic cable was successfully laid and permanent telegraphic communication established between the two continents. I saw him daily, and held constant social intercourse with him until the splicing of the shore end of the cable with the huge coil which filled the vast tank of the *Great Eastern* took place; and I noticed that there was nothing in his demeanor to distinguish him from other persons on board, although when some of us cast wistful looks at the big tank we knew that it contained all his worldly goods, and, for aught he knew to the contrary, his fortune was destined to be buried, with the cable, at the bottom of the Atlantic."

The last of August and part of September this year were spent in another journey to the Pacific coast, in which he was much impressed with the marvellous beauty of the Canadian road.

From a New York paper of November, 1886, this is taken:

"Mr. Field has fought almost since the very beginning of the system as a public conveyance for a uniform charge of five cents at all hours for passengers on all the New York elevated lines, and the morning of the 1st of October, 1886,

first saw the complete victory which attended his effort in this direction."

When, in 1882, he bought a large tract of land in the valley of the Saw Mill River, adjoining on the east his home at Irvington, he intended building there a number of small but comfortable houses for working-men. Around each house he proposed that there should be a plot of ground, and the rent was to be from ten to twenty dollars a month for house and land. The building of the new aqueduct made it impossible for him to carry out at once this project, and before the aqueduct was completed he suffered, in 1887, heavy financial losses from the sudden decline of the stock of the New York elevated roads, in which he was so largely interested.

The last message that passed between Mr. Field and Mr. Bright was on the 11th of December, 1888, when he cabled :

"*The Right Hon. John Bright,*—Your friends in America read with interest the news that comes daily from your sick-room. Accept the affectionate remembrance of one who has known and loved you for more than a quarter of a century.

"It may comfort you in your long illness to know that your name is on the lips and in the hearts of millions on this side of the Atlantic, who can never forget how you stood by the cause of their country.

"CYRUS W. FIELD."

December 2, 1890, was a day that his family had long looked forward to. It was on this day that these messages and telegrams were received, and that many friends came to offer their congratulations. Among the messages of good-will was this poem from President Henry Morton, of the Stevens Institute :

"MR. AND MRS. CYRUS W. FIELD

"ON THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THEIR MARRIAGE

"Golden light the sun is shedding,
Ushering in this golden wedding,
As he did on that bright day
Fifty golden years away.
Then as now the 'golden flowers,'
Lingering after summer's hours,
The chrysanthemums, foretold
Anniversary of gold.
Golden love and golden truth
To gold age from golden youth,
In the fire of life, thrice tried,
Pure themselves, yet purified
By the sorrows borne together,
By the stress of stormy weather;
This pure gold, outlasting earth,
Proves its own celestial birth,
And shall shine with golden light,
Star-like, from heaven's dome of night."

"CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., Gramercy Park, New York:

"*Dear Sir*,—We, the undersigned, who have known you for many years, and some of whom have been long and intimately associated with you, desire to express to you and to your amiable and devoted wife our earnest and heartfelt congratulations on your golden-wedding day, the 2d of December, 1890.

"We earnestly wish you both many years of health and happiness, enjoying the fruits of your useful and well-spent lives, and seeing on every side the wide-spreading development of the submarine telegraph enterprise in which you, Mr. Field, have labored so long, so zealously, and so successfully. This great work, pursued by you with unflagging energy and perseverance for many years, through the greatest difficulties and hinderances, has now become a first necessity of national and commercial life, and you have the profound satisfaction of knowing that its object and its results are, and ever have been, peaceable and beneficent in their character.

"We ask you to accept this message of our good-will and

good wishes, which will be sent to you both over and under the sea. Very faithfully yours,

" Argyll,
Frederic W. Farrar,
Mouck,
W. E. Gladstone,
W. H. Russell,
Douglas Galton,
Tweeddale,
Henry C. Forde,
W. Andrews,
H. Weaver,
G. von Chauvin,
J. H. Carson,
Samuel Canning,
Richard C. Mayne,
C. W. Earle,
Catherine Gladstone,
J. S. Forbes,
Caroline Roberts Van Wart,
G. W. Smalley,
Gerald Harper,
William Barber,
L. M. Rate,
John Muirhead,
George Draper,
Richard Collett,
W. Leatham Bright,
Latimer Clark,
R. T. Brown,
F. A. Bevan,
H. D. Gooch,
W. Thomson,
G. Shaw Lefevre,
J. Russell Reynolds,
John Pender,
James Anderson,
W. Cunard,
William Ford,
George Elliot,
George Henry Richards,
W. Shuter,
Henry Clifford,
Willoughby Smith,
W. S. Cunard,
Julius Reuter,
H. A. C. Saunders,
G. W. Campbell,
H. M. Stanley, of Alderley,
John H. Puleston,
George Cox Bompas,
James Stern,
H. L. Bischoffsheim,
Louis Floersheim,
T. H. Wells,
J. H. Tritton,
W. H. Preece,
C. V. DeSauty,
George Grove,
Jane Cobden,
Thomas B. Potter,
Charles Burt,
Margaret Anderson,
Robert C. Halpin,
Edward Satterthwaite,
Frank H. Hill,
J. C. Parkinson,
William Payton,
Henry Dever,
Kenneth L. M. Anderson,
Charles W. Stronge,
Oscar Wilde,
Lewis Wells,
John G. Griffiths,
Robert Dudley,
Emily F. Lloyd,
Ch. Gerhardi,
W. T. Ansell,
Julian Goldsmid,
John Chatterton,
Frances Baillie,
Constance Wilde,
B. Smith,
John Temple,
Montague McMurdo,
Philip Rawson."

"WINCHESTER HOUSE,
"50 OLD BROAD STREET,
"LONDON, *December* 3, 1890.

"*My dear Mr. Field,*—It came to my knowledge last month that the 2d of December was the golden-wedding day of Mrs. Field and yourself. It happened when we were in Paris at the telegraph conference in the month of June that my birthday occurred, aged sixty-six. (Is it not terrible that one should be so old?) But it was also fifty years since I went to sea as a sailor boy, and it was just twenty-five years since we made our first voyage in the *Great Eastern.*

"Mr. Charles Burt, who was in Paris representing the Anglo-American Company, was kind enough to get up a dinner in my honor, and I was presented with an illuminated memorial or address. It occurred to me that it would be a pleasing act on our part to get up a similar address upon the occasion of your golden wedding, and no doubt you would have the result yesterday.

"Mr. Charles Burt and the staff of the Anglo have cordially done all they could to get as many names as we could recall, but as they are a good deal scattered it has taken more time than we anticipated. Then, oh, how many have passed away! It is like calling the roll after a battle—so few could be found. We are to-day trying to get at a few more, who we feel sure would like to add their names. I was looking up Sir William Drake, but he was too ill, and died this morning. . . .

"Now, my dear Mr. Field, let me once more wish Mrs. Field and yourself every sort of kind good wish. The days and years are rolling away, and we may well cling to the memory of exciting and active days when we were twenty-five to thirty years younger and the future filled with nervous uncertainties.

"Always yours sincerely,
"JAMES ANDERSON."

"In the glow of the morning was the song of rejoicing,
Ye twain are now one till death shall you part;
In the calm of the evening is the song of thanksgiving,
Ye twain are still one in life and in heart.

"It was faith in the morning, it is knowledge this evening,
We sang of the future, we sing of the past;

But this jubilee hour finds the refrain unchanging,
We twain are still one, only one at the last.

"We wait in the evening for the dawn of the morrow,
But the song of our lives will not end with the day;
'Midst the music celestial hear the anthem of glory—
We twain are still one, for ever and aye."

D. J. B.

CHAPTER XVI

LAST DAYS AND DEATH—IN MEMORIAM

(1891–1892)

THE golden wedding was to be almost the last gleam of brightness and happiness that came to the home of Mr. Field. It was in March, 1890, that his children had been told that any sudden excitement might end his life, and in April, 1891, they realized that their mother's illness must soon come to a fatal termination. Both father and mother were watched with eager solicitude throughout the summer of 1891.

The family dined together for the last time on the 28th of August in that year—Mrs. Field's birthday—and her brother-in-law, Mr. David Dudley Field, proposed her health and gave this toast: "Mary Stone Field, the wife of Cyrus W. Field, the mother of seven children and of sixteen grandchildren, a perfect wife, a perfect mother, a perfect grandmother. God bless her."

It was on the 23d of November that Mrs. Field died. An old friend writes of the married life thus ended:

"Oh, what a family theirs was—so loving, considerate, and true! How many hearts must be full of gratitude to them and all their benevolence! For theirs was true charity 'that vaunteth not itself,' not letting the left hand know what the right hand doeth."

And of her the Rev. Dr. Arthur Brooks wrote in *The Churchman:*

"Mrs. Cyrus W. Field was one whose death has been felt as a great loss in New York City. By those who have shared her gracious, kindly, and intelligent hospitality she will never be forgotten.

"For her large charity, wide information, quick memory, and unfailing tact made her the warm friend of all who met her. The position in which her life placed her was one which made great demands, and she met them all. As the centre of a large family circle, involving wide and important interests, and also as the intimate friend of men and women of leading position, she never failed to manifest the ready wisdom and large sympathy for which each occasion called. She was calm under all trouble, reasonable in all perplexity, and thankful in all happiness.

"Mrs. Field's earnest and deep religious spirit was recognized by her intimate friends as the foundation of those graces which were evident to all. Her Christian faith was eminently strong and simple. It grew as the emergencies of life called for its exercise, and her intelligence and information were in the closest relation with her faith at all times. Her love for nature and her knowledge of trees and flowers were remarkable, and, to those who did not know her deep and large nature, surprising in one whose life in the city was so engrossing. Her interest in missionary undertakings was equally marked; it laid hold of her large experiences as a traveller in all parts of the world, and made them helpful to a large understanding of all movements in foreign lands.

"One recalls with constant pleasure all the circumstances of so large, devoted, and refined a life, which, wherever it moved, brought new brightness and larger confidence and deeper faith. Her passage from this world to the larger realm of the life which is unseen is but the farther expansion under perfect conditions of the character which, while it was amongst us, was ever going from strength to strength."

It was at this time that disasters in business and calamities that were calculated to affect him far more keenly fell upon him, and what remained of his life was full of great anguish, both mental and

physical. On his seventy-second birthday, November 30th, he found that of the fortunes that he had invested in the Atlantic cables, the elevated roads, and the Washington Building, but one thousand pounds of Anglo-American cable stock remained, and had it not been for the kindness of his friend Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, he could not in May, 1892, have gone to his country home. It was Mr. Morgan also who advanced the necessary money to keep in force the premium on Mr. Field's life-insurance policies. That in the New York Mutual Insurance Company had been taken out in 1843, and was number 421. It was thought that the change to the country would benefit him, but in fact it only increased his distress and his weakness. Early on the morning of July 12th his family were called, and watched by his side from half-past four until ten minutes before ten, when the rest he so longed for was given. It was with a prayer of thanksgiving that they laid his tired head back on his pillow. During those long hours he had spoken but once, and that was to ask for air, but his loving eyes followed them almost to the end.

From the New York *Tribune* of July 15th these sentences are copied :

"As simple and as unostentatious as he would have wished was the funeral of Cyrus W. Field, which was held yesterday. There was no eulogy, and there were few floral tributes. The simple Protestant Episcopal service was read."

He was buried in Stockbridge.

Some mention of his personal traits may not be unwelcome here.

His disposition was sunny and genial, and he

thoroughly enjoyed his home. All his life he was subject to periods of depression, but they were quickly over, and, in connection with the trials that come to all, he would say that this or that had been for the best, and that it had brought with it good results. When asked how he was his answer invariably was, "Jolly," and his telegrams ended with the words "All well," or, "In good health and spirits."

His love for children was great. No matter how forlorn or poor the child was, he would stop and speak to it, and offer to buy the little one, and assure it that it was "an angel baby." And he delighted to gather his family and friends around him. Both summer and winter he was up by six o'clock, and by seven was in his library. It was there that he planned his work for the day. Each morning a list was made of those he wished to see and the order in which he desired to meet each one, and this list was placed in his hat on his way to breakfast. That meal was served at the instant; and once when reproached for not having waited until all were at the table, he answered that he could not afford to lose ten minutes in the morning, for that meant seventy in a week, or rather sixty hours, two and a half full days, in the year. Telegrams or letters received late in the evening were placed on his desk unopened. He would say, "If they bring me bad news I shall not sleep if I read them, and if the news is good it will keep until morning."

Letters that if seen would cause others pain or might be misunderstood were instantly destroyed. Questions put to him that it would be indiscreet to answer were apparently not heard.

An important paper was never thrust loosely into his pocket, but was placed in an envelope and his name and address distinctly written upon it; the same care was given to any package that he carried. His reason for so doing was that if, after having taken this precaution, he lost either paper or package, it would be at once returned to him.

His quick and energetic manner often amused his guests, and when a friend was with him in 1885, he said, "It seemed like living on the top of a 'bus." On Sunday evening, in reply to the question as to whether or no he would be obliged to leave the next morning, this guest said: "I shall go to town with you Mr. Field. At what hour do you breakfast?" The answer surprised him: "At half-past seven o'clock sharp." The reply was: "I am ready now." It was then past eleven.

These extracts are taken from two of Mr. Smalley's letters sent from London to the New York *Tribune:*

"Those in England who regret the great American's death on the grounds of private affection are many, and among them some of the best and most prominent Englishmen now living. . . .

"Mr. Cyrus Field was at one time almost as well known in London as in New York. The tributes now paid him show that he was not forgotten in the later years of his life, and that such misfortunes as befell him did not shake his hold on his English friendships. Of these he had a considerable number among the most eminent men in England. Mr. Gladstone was one, Mr. Bright and the Duke of Argyll were two others. These relations lasted for many years. They lasted in Mr. Bright's case till his death, and there was between him and Mr. Field something which might be called affection. The great orator spoke of the great American in terms which he did not bestow lavishly, and never bestowed carelessly. His respect for Mr. Field's public work was

sufficiently shown in the splendid eulogy he passed upon him. To be called by such a man as Mr. Bright the Columbus of the nineteenth century is renown enough for any man. The epithet is imperishable. It is, as Thackeray said of a similar tribute to Fielding in Gibbon, like having your name written on the dome of St. Peter's. The world knows it, and the world remembers. I heard Mr. Bright use the phrase, and he adorned and emphasized it in his noblest tones. He had, indeed, a deep regard for great service done to the public, and for the doer of it, and he did not stint his acknowledgments. He was great enough to be willing to acknowledge greatness in others. Mr. Cyrus Field, for his part, returned the good-will shown him with fulness. He took a great pleasure in such friendships as these I have named. To secure Mr. Bright as a speaker at one of his dinners was a delight to him; and Mr. Bright made at least one of his most admirable speeches on such an occasion. . . . Even those who thought Mr. Cyrus Field somewhat masterful in business matters could not overcome their liking for the man. I have in mind one or two men, famous in telegraphy, who resented very strongly Mr. Field's handling of certain matters, and said strong things about it. I do not know whether he was right or whether they were right, nor does it matter. The point is that these very men remained attached to him, and were among his friends to the last in England. The secret of his power of winning over men might be difficult to define. Whatever it was, he possessed it in no ordinary degree. He had an affectionate and persuasive manner. No doubt, I think, ever crossed his mind that his aim, whatever it might be, was a right one. This conviction, arising in his own breast, he was able to impart to others. That is not an explanation of the mystery, it is only another way of stating it.

"He seemed to me never to forget a friend, whether in prosperity or adversity. If, as his adversaries sometimes asserted after their defeat, he was hard in business matters, that is only what must be said of all successful men of business. It is a condition of success. He none the less had fine and generous impulses, and, unlike some others, acted on them. A good impulse unacted on seldom seems to be of any particular use to anybody—least of all to him who controls it. There was in Mr. Field none of that cynicism which led Talleyrand to say you must suspect your first

impulse, because it is generally a good one. He was not cynical, whatever else he was.

"He made himself liked, or rather he was liked whether he tried to be or not. He was genial, serviceable; liked to do a kind thing, and to give pleasure. His sterner and more efficient traits of character are known to everybody; on them there is no need to dwell. Every message that flashes through the Atlantic cables is his eulogy. His virtues are written in water in a new sense; and the memory of his indomitable courage; of his just sense of the right means to the right end; of his enthusiasm, and of his power of generating enthusiasm in others; of his fortitude; of his wise generalship; of his large views, and of much else, will endure."

The next extract is taken from the report of the Century Club for 1892. It was written by Judge Howland, the secretary of the Century:

"The name of Cyrus W. Field is worthy of association with those of Fulton, Stephenson, Morse, and Ericsson as benefactors to mankind. Inheriting from a vigorous ancestry a capacity, energy, and perseverance that would brook no obstacles—characteristic of other members of his family as well—he strode from poverty to wealth, through various vicissitudes, but with unstained integrity. Engaged in gigantic enterprises, he stood on the brink of financial ruin in promoting them; endured failure on the verge of success, despair on the heels of hope, ridicule swift after praise, long unbroken; wearying suspense, varying with exaltation and depression, until after thirteen years of doubt and trial and tireless labor his triumph came, and with it fame and the honors of two continents. The Atlantic cable is a monument to his memory that shall endure while time shall last, but as the promoter of the elevated railroad in New York, at a time when its feasibility was problematical, success uncertain, and capital was timid, he is entitled no less to the grateful memory of our people.

"Despite mistakes (and who has not made them?), what single enterprise since the building of the Erie Canal has done more to enhance the wealth and prosperity of the metropolis than this last monument to his foresight and energy? Deceit and betrayal at various times by his asso-

ciates he bore without a murmur; but at the last, when domestic sorrows came upon him—not as single spies, but in battalions—he sank beneath them, and our pity follows him as did our praise."

At the meeting of the Chamber of Commerce on October 6, 1892, Mr. Orr said:

"With sincere regret I announce the death of seven of our members during the summer. Two were honorary members, namely:

"Cyrus W. Field, elected August 21, 1858, and died 12th July, 1892.

"George William Curtis, elected March 5, 1891, and died 31st August, 1892.

"As resolutions of respect and sympathy are to be presented for your consideration, I beg permission to suspend, for a short time, the general order of business, and call upon Mr. William E. Dodge to present the resolutions relative to the late Mr. Field."

Mr. Dodge thereupon offered the following preamble and resolutions:

"*Whereas*, The death of Cyrus W. Field has removed from this country one of its most distinguished citizens, and from this chamber one of its oldest and most honored members, we wish to place on record our sincere regard for his memory and our esteem for his invaluable services to the cause of civilization and the progress of commerce; therefore, be it

"*Resolved*, That the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, in common with the citizens of all portions of our country, sincerely mourns the death of Cyrus W. Field, the first honorary member of this chamber, as one who had through a long and useful life been closely identified with the commercial interests of this city, and by his great ability, tireless activity, and large achievements, had greatly honored the name of American merchant.

"*Resolved*, That by the successful carrying out of the project for uniting the Old World with the New by the Atlantic cable he has brought all nations into instant touch and given lasting honor to his name, as among those who have done the world great service. During the long and weary

years of discouragement and failure before this magnificent work was accomplished he showed an undaunted courage, a fertility of resource, an unwearied patience and untiring ability for work which won the wonder and admiration of two continents. The example of his success was at once followed by like communication across all seas, so that as the result of his supreme effort the conditions of commercial and friendly intercourse throughout the world have been changed, and instant communication made between all nations.

"*Resolved*, That we wish to recall to our membership the words of eulogy and sincere appreciation spoken at the brilliant banquet given by this chamber to Mr. Field on the final successful laying of the cable more than twenty-five years ago, and to indorse and emphasize them by our action to-day.

"*Resolved*, That as a loyal and enthusiastic American, a useful and enlightened citizen, and as a warm and faithful friend, Mr. Field's memory will always be held sacred by all who knew him here, and his invaluable service to mankind will make his name honored in all the civilized world.

"*Resolved*, That the Executive Committee be requested to suggest to the chamber some plan by which an appropriate and lasting memorial to Mr. Field's great work may be procured for this city.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family of Mr. Field, with the assurances of our profound sympathy and regard."

"Mr. President, in presenting these resolutions for your consideration may I be allowed to say a few words as to the character and life of our honored friend? Mr. Field needs no eulogy. His fame and his place in history are secure. The news that comes to us every morning from all parts of the world; the daily quotations on which we base our business action; the friendly messages which assure us of the instant welfare of dear ones in far-off countries, are ever-recurring reminders of his great genius. Although nothing we can say will add to the lustre of great deeds, still it is well for us, from time to time, to refresh our memories as to the full meaning of the great achievements which mark the progress of the world. In the rush and hurry of modern life, what at first startles us soon falls into the common-

place and is perhaps undervalued. In the pamphlet published in 1866 at the time of the banquet given to Mr. Cyrus W. Field by this chamber, the statement was made that 'the success of the Atlantic telegraph was one of the great events of the nineteenth century.' History will point to it as one of the landmarks of modern progress. On the morning after the landing of the cable at Valentia the London *Times* said: 'Since the discovery of Columbus nothing has been done in any degree comparable to the enlargement thus given to the sphere of human activity.' This was confirmed by unanimous statement of distinguished men and leading journals in all parts of the world.

"Our country was filled with enthusiasm and the world with wonder. John Bright, in a splendid tribute to 'his friend Cyrus Field,' spoke of him as 'the Columbus of modern times, who, by his cable, had moored the New World alongside the Old.' Mr. Evarts said: 'Columbus found one world and left it two. Cyrus W. Field found two continents and left them one.'

"In all the years that have passed, this cord of connection between the Old World and the New has grown more practical and useful, and the old cities in the far Eastern world can now communicate with the new cities of our Pacific shores in a few moments of time. What will be the result of these facilities we cannot estimate. Already practical schemes for the establishment of communication by telephone are under advisement, and it may be but a short time before we can converse with friends thousands of miles across the sea.

"We do not claim for Mr. Field the discovery of the possibilities of the cable, but it was owing to his superb and almost superhuman exertions that the project was made practicable. It is hard for us to estimate the severe trials through which he passed. For nearly thirteen years he labored against every obstacle, crossing the ocean more than forty times, spending months with the cable ships on the stormy Atlantic, exhausting himself in the swamps and inland forests of Newfoundland and Cape Breton, with alternations of hope and fear, of success and discouragement, that would have exhausted almost any other man.

"This was the great work of his life, but his energy, vigorous thought, and executive ability enabled him to carry out many other business enterprises, which were of great value to this city and country.

"He was born of sturdy and choice New England stock. His father, the Rev. Dr. David Dudley Field, was a distinguished clergyman in Massachusetts, and his grandfather an officer in the Revolution.

"His home training, in New England, was of the kind that has developed so many able men in the history of our country.

"He very early entered in business, but a few months afterwards, through no fault or action of his, his firm became insolvent, and although from his youth and small capital he was to a certain extent exempt from the responsibility, he showed his nice sense of honor by devoting his first earnings afterwards to the payment of principal and interest of all the debts of the firm with which he had been connected. Years afterwards, when he had been most successful in his chosen line of enterprise, owing to the disturbed condition of affairs he again became involved in business difficulties, but with the same pluck and courage he resumed his work, and paid principal and interest on all his indebtedness.

"But no details of ordinary business could confine his wide grasp of affairs, and he took hold of telegraph and cable with a faith and energy which deserved success.

"Time and distance were as nothing to him on carrying out his projects. Although a loyal and enthusiastic American, he was, in the best sense, a 'citizen of the world.' I remember meeting him many years ago in southern Europe, and asking him to join some excursion for the following day. He told me how much pleasure it would give him, but that he unfortunately had to attend a meeting the next day. I found that he left that night by the fast express, and rushed through to London to spend two hours at a meeting of a committee, and without rest returned immediately to the place where I had met him.

"His last years were crowded with sorrow and disappointment, under circumstances most pathetic and terrible. In all of this he had the warm sympathy of loving friends and of all his business associates.

"I have felt that the terrific strain upon his whole system during the thirteen years of trial, when the efforts were being made to lay the cable, with their alternations of hope and fear and the great exposure, told upon his constitution more than he knew, and that when the reaction came he had not, perhaps, the same clearness of vision and wise power of judgment as before.

"All the disappointment and sadness of his later life will be forgotten, and history will only remember the great loyal American, whose intense power and large faith enabled him to carry through one of the greatest and most beneficial enterprises the world has ever known."

"Ah, me! how dark the discipline of pain
Were not the suffering followed by the sense
Of infinite rest and infinite release!
This is our consolation; and again
A great soul cries to us in our suspense:
'I came from martyrdom unto this peace!'"

THE END

RHODES'S UNITED STATES

History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850. By James Ford Rhodes. 8vo, Cloth, Uncut Edges and Gilt Tops. Vols. I. and II., 1850–1860, $5 00; Vol. III., 1860–1862, $2 50.

If there is a book now in course of publication which supplies an urgent want, it is the "History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850," by James Ford Rhodes. . . . It was high time that the service herein rendered by the author of this work should have been performed.—*N. Y. Sun.*

Mr. Rhodes's pages bring before us a vivid picture of what we were forty years ago. . . . The author's candid and impartial spirit are as evident as his intelligence.—*N. Y. Times.*

In no single publication can the student of American politics obtain a more satisfactory and reliable account of the slavery agitation beginning with the Compromise measures of 1850 and culminating in civil war a decade thereafter than in the first two volumes issued by Mr. Rhodes. . . . The third volume, now before us, fully maintains the high character and complete research of the first two volumes.—*Philadelphia Times.*

A work which no serious student of American affairs can afford to overlook. In wealth of erudition, in breadth of view, in attainment of the true historical perspective, it has qualities of obviously high and impressive merit, while in the charm that comes from graceful literary expression it has nothing to lose by comparison with the histories of the country that have heretofore ranked as standard.—*Boston Beacon.*

Volume III. is the fitting and able sequel of the two which have preceded it. It is an informing work. The author draws from a multitude of sources, digests his material well, and writes in a style that is at once readable and instructive. . . . Such a history as that which Mr. Rhodes is furnishing has great and permanent value.—*Observer*, N. Y.

Mr. Rhodes is a historian, not a partisan; a chronicler of truth, not an advocate, yet possessing a style which makes his chronicles interesting and refreshing. Carefully sifting his material, with a keen appreciation of literary and historical values, he has earned a prominent place in the ranks of American historians.—*Boston Advertiser.*

Published by HARPER & BROTHERS, New York

For sale by all booksellers, or will be sent by the publishers, carriage prepaid, on receipt of the price.

BIGELOW'S LIFE OF TILDEN

The Life of Samuel J. Tilden. By JOHN BIGELOW, Author of "Life of Benjamin Franklin," "France and the Confederate Navy," Editor of "Writings and Speeches of Samuel J. Tilden," etc. With Portraits and Illustrations. Two Volumes. 8vo, Cloth, Uncut Edges and Gilt Tops, $6 00. (*In a Box.*)

A complete and vivid portrait of a memorable figure in the public life of the Empire commonwealth and of the nation, and also materials of great value for the political history of the country during the momentous period that intervened between 1830 and 1880.—*N. Y. Sun.*

Mr. Bigelow's long and close intimacy with Tilden, and his own large experience in politics and in authorship, made him naturally the literary executor of his friend, as he was a trustee of his estate. The resulting biography, now before us, has an assured historical value, corresponding to the importance of Mr. Tilden's career.—*Nation*, N. Y.

Intensely interesting, because they deal with things that are common to the knowledge of all Americans who have followed the progress of the events of the last twenty-five years.—*N. Y. Herald.*

The author has acquitted himself of his trust with rare skill, judgment, and delicacy; and while there is never absent from the pages of this memoir a distinct appreciation of the character and achievements of its subject, it is happily free from the suggestion of fulsome eulogism.—*Philadelphia Press.*

Of the literary quality and the fairness of this work nothing need be said. Mr. Bigelow's name is a guarantee of excellence, of faithfulness, and fairness. The work will have first rank among the biographies of the year.—*Boston Advertiser.*

The most important American biography that has been published in many years. Moreover, its importance and interest are progressive and cumulative.—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

The Writings and Speeches of Samuel J. Tilden. Edited by JOHN BIGELOW. Two Volumes. 8vo, Cloth, Uncut Edges and Gilt Tops, $6 00. (*In a Box.*)

PUBLISHED BY HARPER & BROTHERS, NEW YORK

For sale by all booksellers, or will be sent by the publishers, carriage prepaid, on receipt of the price.

CAMPBELL'S THE PURITAN

The Puritan in Holland, England, and America. An Introduction to American History. By Douglas Campbell. Two Volumes. 8vo, Cloth, Uncut Edges and Gilt Tops, $5 00. (*In a Box.*)

The tone of the work is calm and judicial, and the style of the writer is clear and dignified, possessing a literary finish which gives the work a place of honor among our national histories. It will modify many prevalent conceptions of American history with its novel way of accounting for some of the things existing among us; but the facts the author summons from the results of his wide researches, and his well-balanced judgment in dealing with these results, amply sustain him in the novel positions he assumes. The work is a classic of American history, and is an addition to the literature of the country of which we may be proud.—*Observer*, N. Y.

The more one scrutinizes this book the firmer becomes conviction that the brilliant and scholarly author has made his point and accomplished his end. The tone is rational and wholesome, and the book itself a memorial of careful and laborious investigation.—*Philadelphia Ledger.*

A more interesting book of the kind has not appeared since Mr. Green wrote his "Short History of the English People."—*N. Y. Herald.*

The central idea of Mr. Campbell's book is that our country with its institutions is not as much a child of English parentage as it is of Dutch. . . . It is a book remarkable for boldness, for breadth, for analytical power, for commanding generalization, and for piling up all this mass of learning and argument with comprehensive system, and in a way to interest as well as instruct any reader of intelligence.—*Chicago Times.*

This work is destined to create a revolution in our early American history, as written by our standard historians. . . . In many respects it is the most important contribution to the colonial history of America that has yet been written.—*Lutheran Observer*, Philadelphia.

A book of intense interest to every student of American institutions and character, and the development of its republican ideal. . . . This book is significant and suggestive.—*Presbyterian*, Philadelphia.

Mr. Campbell enters very thoroughly and conscientiously into the examination of his subject, and his book is one that is valuable to the student of history, and full of interest for readers of all classes.—*Louisville Courier-Journal.*

Published by HARPER & BROTHERS, New York

For sale by all booksellers, or will be sent by the publishers, carriage prepaid, on receipt of the price.

CURTIS'S ORATIONS AND ADDRESSES

Orations and Addresses of George William Curtis. Edited by Charles Eliot Norton. With Photogravure Portrait. Vol. I. Orations and Addresses on the Principles and Character of American Institutions and the Duties of American Citizens. Vol. II. Addresses and Reports on the Reform of the Civil Service of the United States. Vol. III. Historical and Memorial Addresses. 8vo, Cloth, Uncut Edges and Gilt Tops, $3 50 per volume. (*In a Box.*)

An exceptionally interesting speaker, he is on record here—as so often before now—as an exceptionally interesting writer. To young Americans they are golden volumes that present the mind of such a citizen and such a cultivated, discriminating literary mind.—*N. Y. Mail and Express.*

It is a great book which these addresses make [Volume III.]. All young men ought to read it and ponder it. Its insight into character, uplifting of lofty ideals, and deep, sturdy patriotism would cause it to live quite apart from its in their own way equally admirable literary ability and grace.—*Congregationalist*, Boston.

A splendid memorial of that ideal man and patriot, George William Curtis. The books are a much-to-be-desired addition to any library.—*Interior*, Chicago.

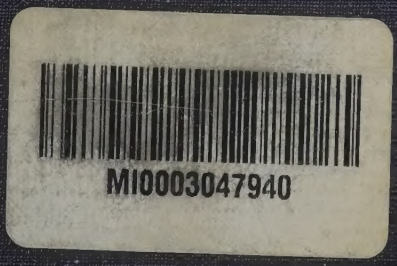
Mr. Curtis made a contribution of inestimable value in the application of morals to politics — an application needing all the time to be made, and which those noble discourses will assuredly do much to promote.—*Literary World*, Boston.

The brilliancy, depth, power, and insight characteristic of the orations included in the first volume of this series are in the second volume displayed in a field Mr. Curtis had made peculiarly his own.—*Jewish Messenger*, N. Y.

The eloquence of many of these addresses is of the highest order of public oratory, and merely as examples of the art of expression they are of permanent interest.—*Boston Beacon.*

Published by HARPER & BROTHERS, New York

For sale by all booksellers, or will be sent by the publishers, carriage prepaid, on receipt of the price.


MI0003047940